

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES No. 5

THE
ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1994

သာသနာတော်ထွန်းကားပြန့်ပွားရေးဦးစီးဌာန

ဓမ္မစာအုပ်စာကြည့်တိုက်သို့ Korea Yogi

Chae Je-Young ၏ ရေးသားပါသည့်

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES No. 5

**THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1994

First published 1897
Reprinted 1958
Reprinted 1976
Reprinted 1994

ISBN 0 86013 078 9

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. ʔi sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jrī sqq.
5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. ʔhu sqq.
6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M₉ (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₁₀ (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

NOTE TO THE 1958 REPRINT.

The Pali Text Society's Lists of Issues since 1895 give that year as the date of publication of this third volume of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. But the title-page of the original edition gives 1896 and the Editor dated his Preface in August, 1897. As it seems more likely that he was delayed in sending in his Preface than that he made an error in the year, and in consequence the book was not published until 1897, this is the year now being given in the bibliographical record on the reverse of the title-page.

I. B. HORNER.

1957.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nivarana-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga	252

	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga]	271
Chakka-Nipāta	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devatā-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	344
6. Mahā-Vagga	374
7. Devatā-Vagga	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga	429
9. Sīti-Vagga	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā].	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthās	460

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PATHAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hirī° *throughout*. ³ M₆ kho.

⁴ Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.° dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpī² hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmayā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañūavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴ samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriyati *throughout*; also M₉ (Com.).

² M. S. ottappī; Ph. °ppi *throughout*.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇḍāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇḍāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apaṇḍāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apaṇḍāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M₇ adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M₆ add ca; M₇ 'va.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā² vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆ hīnāya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆ sadhammikā. ³ M₆. M₇. S. °pātā.

⁴ M₆. M₇ gārayhaṭṭhānam; S. °yham ṭhānam.

⁵ *all MSS. have* hiri. ⁶ T. *omits this phrase*.

⁷ *omitted by* M. ⁸ S. pāsamsam ṭhānam.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā. pāsamsā ṭhānā' āgacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ² pariyuṭṭhāya³ tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālitā⁴. Asitavyābhaṅgiṃ⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā⁶ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S. °saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha° after °saṃsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. °yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. laṭitā.

⁵ Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agāramhā. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M₆ yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā² sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sīsam⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā⁶ natthī ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañ ca kho evaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasmim kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim¹² homi 'attagutto dāmi¹³ bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

¹ M₆. M₇ āhār° ² Ph. °karetvā.

³ M₆. M₇ āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ sīghaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °hitvā; M₆ pariggantvā. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāhaṃ.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹ cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāravo nāssapatisso.

² M₇ omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāravo¹ sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo¹ sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āradhaviyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, pañāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .² anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe³ . . . ottāpi

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of sag° . . . saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhāviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam³:

Samkhittam vitthatam³ dukkham bhatam sikkhāya⁴
pañcamam
Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā⁵ dve⁶ agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāham bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi⁷: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti⁹.
Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ. paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti after the Uddāna. ² M. tatr' udd°; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vitthāra.

⁴ M. bhatāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhāya p°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vacanam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ c'eva, and then naṭṭho (T. M₇ naṭṭhe) ca agaravā' (M₆ °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

⁷ M₉ (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa² etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena⁴ . . . ottappabalena . . . viriyabalena . . . paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni⁵. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ⁶ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekkhabalāni. ² Ph. °āgārass' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₉ (Com.) sekhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati¹ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ pi cirabhāsitaṃ² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then catutthajjh° ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca¹ bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu so'āpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti², no² param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ katthaci *throughout*.

² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na² sīlasampanno hoti, param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyā ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ transpose these two words.

² M₆ adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

³ T. M₆. M₇ nev'.

⁴ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva¹ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Ananussutakūṭañ⁵ ca saṃkhittam⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca Daṭṭhabbañ ca puna⁸ kūṭam cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ cā ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹¹ asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ¹² dhammaṃ paripūressati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. ananussutañ ca kutañ ca.

⁶ M₆ °khittena; M₇ °khitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.

¹¹ M. appaṭisso and sappaṭisso throughout.

¹² M. S. ābhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ² dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati³, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatī ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ⁵ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjatī ti. ² M. inserts gacchati.

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M₆ inser s paripuretvā (sic) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

⁵ M₆ omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

⁶ M₆ omits all from samādhi° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati¹, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa² upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na ca sammā-upeti kammāya

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ⁵ hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyam ca pabhassaram ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena⁸ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰ sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kām-

¹ M₇ vijjati ti, and omits the rest. ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆. M₇ muduṃ throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vipparamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M₆. M₇ yassā yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

⁷ T. M. paṇḍitāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also muduṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammā-samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne¹³ gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evammahid-dhike evammahānubhāve paṇinā parāmaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva Brahmaloḅā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan¹⁶ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse¹⁷ ca ye dūre¹⁸ santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam¹⁹, vītarāgaṃ vā¹ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M₆. Ph.; M₆ omits also 'ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññākarāṇiyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhinnāmeti.

⁷ M. °karāṇiyāya; Ph. °karāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabh°; M. M₆ paccanubhaveyya; M₇ °yyā throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ have after assam: pe, then yavā br°; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. °yya

¹³ M. °no; Ph. °nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °viyam. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M₆ vā sam°

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe after paj°, and then vimuttam and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā¹ cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ² vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā³ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ⁵ ti⁶, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁵ tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ⁶ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ⁷ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi⁸ jātisahasāsaṃ pi⁹ jātisatasahasāsaṃ pi¹⁰ aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ¹¹ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī¹² evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ¹³; tatrāpāsīṃ¹¹ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ⁵ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammohaṃ. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₆ omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyaṃ ti; T. M₇ have after cittaṃ ti: pajāneyyaṃ ti tatra.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tiṃsaṃ. ⁷ M. °risaṃ; Ph. °risaṃ.

⁸ Ph. sataṃ pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. sahasāsaṃ pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. satasahasāsaṃ pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. °si.

¹² Ph. °dukkhapaṭi° ¹³ M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ³ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūriṃ⁶ gacchati, taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M₆ M₇ have after °kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. °ti.

⁴ M. °vippa° throughout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā° ⁶ M₆ pari°

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanissasampanno² hoti sammāsamādhi³, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho³ sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa⁴ papaṭikā⁵ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco⁶ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannaṃ⁷ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā⁸ sammādiṭṭhi⁹ cetovimuttiṃ phalā ca³ hoti³ cetovimuttiṃ phalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṃ phalā¹⁰ ca hoti paññāvimuttiṃ phalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimutti° and so on.

² T. M₆. M₇. S. upanissayasamp° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p° g°

⁷ Ph. here upanissasamp°

⁸ only M₉ (Com.) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from paññā° to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā¹ ca hoti
sutānuggahitā¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti...sa.....
mathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sam.....
mādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṅgisamsā⁴
ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṅgisamsā
cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam⁶ vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacārī. Yathā⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo¹¹ sukham vedeti¹², sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā° ² M₆ satānu° ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān° ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhana° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ imam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim¹ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti² dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimucati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi⁶ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino . . . pe⁹ . . . yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave² bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ¹⁰ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmī. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after °tassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M₆ sajjāyaṃ throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the full sentence; M₆, however, repeats after aparikkhiṇā vā one preceding line, viz. °no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °bhūtam.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. °vicāreti *throughout*. ² Ph. yathā yathā.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* °ttassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemam *and so on*.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ⁶ Ph. anupekkhati.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa; T. kho vāssa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. supadh° *throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam² vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha³ appamāṇam nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiṇ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisō' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito⁵' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁶ samādhi santo⁷ paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo⁸' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'so⁹ kho paṇāham imaṃ samādhim¹⁰ sato¹⁰ 'va¹⁰ samāpajjāmi sato 'va¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha appamāṇam nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhāvetam.

³ M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M₆ nipakam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ttañ ñeva throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpurisa° ⁶ T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. °vārivāvaṭo; Ph. °saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ °tāvato (sic); T. S. °vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆. M₇.

¹² T. nipakam.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam suṇātha¹ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā'ssa⁶ nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā⁷ snehaparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭā snehena na⁹ ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe² ... dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhidodako¹¹, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ omit it (M₆ adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nāhāniyya; S. sāyam nhā°

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha° throughout. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add gambhīro.

¹¹ S. ubhitod° ¹² M₆. M₇ invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na² kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya³, atha kho tamhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjivā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ¹⁰ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ¹² vā¹² puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā¹² apphuṭaṃ assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇.

² omitted by T. M₆. S.

³ M₉ (Com.). S. nānupp^o; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā.

⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjivā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph.

⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukkena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S.

¹⁰ M₇ °niyā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ ca aggā.

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adds ca.

hānā¹ . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sāsisaṃ pārupitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam sugahitam⁵ hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam⁶ suppaṭividdham paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸ va⁸ aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, t̥hito vā nisinnam paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam sugahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre t̥hapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo¹¹, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya¹³, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

¹ Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

² M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* ⁴ M. Ph. pārumpitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o throughout.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on.*

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcanū.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yatr' eva. ¹³ S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva³ sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā⁵ ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave² bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa⁶ abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa⁸ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho¹⁰ yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo¹¹, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo¹² assadammaśārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ¹³ yad icchakaṃ sāreyya¹⁴ pi paccāsāreyya¹⁵ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁶ sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ¹⁷ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pa-

¹ T. evam evan taṃ abhininnāmeti *and so on*.

² *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye āyatane.

⁵ M. caturamsā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆. M₇ caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by* M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhiññāya sacchi°

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M₆. M₇ °kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jaññaratho.

¹¹ M. odhastha°; Ph. odhatta°; T. S. osata°; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yoggācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₉ (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar°; Ph. paccābhar°; M₉ (Com.) = paṭṭinivatteyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ccanubhaveyyam¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam² ... pe³ ... yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe⁵ ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe⁵ ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶ ... iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe⁷ ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti satī sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam⁸ ceto-vimuttim pañṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñṇā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ °bhavye; T. M₆. M₇ have after °bhavye: pe, and then āsavānam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. °yyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ... samāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. has asamāhitam vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittaṃ ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapītakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ¹ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato² samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisamsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam³ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapatikā ‘samaṇo khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imam lokam sadevakam samārakam¹⁰ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim¹¹ pajam¹² sadevamanussam¹³ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe¹⁴ kalyāṇam¹⁴ pariyosānakalyāṇam¹⁴ sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahatam dassanam hoti¹ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtam¹⁵ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitam pītam khāyitam sāyitam s°; M₆. M₇ °khāyitasāyitam s°; T. °khāyitasammā°

² M₆ evaṃ samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṃk° *throughout*.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °likā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu.

⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. T. *add* ti.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. mārakam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇim.

¹² T. °ṇiyā pajāya.

¹³ T. °manussāya.

¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutam *throughout*.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhōjaniyam ādāya bahidvārakcṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅghān cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā³ ca³ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁴ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇan' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹³ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. janapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla°

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte¹ pāṭikkūlyatā² saṅṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā² saṅṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā² saṅṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā⁶ dussīlānuggahena ca⁷
Vimutti samādhāṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgiteṇa cā ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekamaṃ⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyama viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārisatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantama abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantama etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

¹ S. asubha° ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭi° ³ T. M₆. M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M₆. M₇ 'gāravāñ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ dussīlānuggahapañcamama.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M₇.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M₆ omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

¹¹ M₇ kumārī°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyūṃ¹, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulam vacīkammaena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulam manokammaena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva⁶ upahāram upaharanti⁷ appam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjeyyūṃ *generally*.

² S. °hāti ti. ³ *omitted by M₆*. + Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °pañ nēva, *and so throughout in every similar case*. ⁷ Ph. °hāranti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti, arabhattappattānam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāham¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvañ c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassa pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etam Sumane, evam⁴ etam⁴ Sumane⁴, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, devabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁵ Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gaccham ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragāṇe⁶ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi meghe thanayam vijjumālī satakkaku
thalam ninnañ ca pūreti abhivassam vasundharānam
evam dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
maccharim⁷ adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:
āyunā yasasā c'eva⁸ vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca
sa ve⁹ bhogaparibbūlho¹⁰ pecca sagge ca modati¹¹ ti.

¹ T. panāham. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. °bhūtassāpi *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ram.

⁸ M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

¹⁰ M. S. °byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹ kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu'² kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā samkhatā vā asamkhatā vā, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add ca.* ² *omitted by M. Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bh° p° s° yeva up°*

⁴ M. Ph. *apādā, dvipādā and so on.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.*

⁷ T. *vabbup°; M₆ vaddhu°; M₇ vadhup°*

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakaśaṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi sīlāni², ariyakantāni³ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujisāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikūni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge⁴ te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana⁵ paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggam puññaṃ pavaddhati
 aggam āyu⁶ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatī ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātiyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. sīlānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert sīlāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ āyuñ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jatiyāvane; M₇ Jotiyā^o ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅḥibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno² nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsam assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa³ mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipāṭiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi⁴ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti⁵ mātā ti vā pitā⁶ ti⁶ vā⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma⁷ pūjissāma⁷ abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā⁸' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā⁹ kamantā¹⁰ unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹¹ bhattu abbhantaro¹⁰ antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. *insert* kho, M. *has* vo.

⁴ M. Ph. *evaṃ hi throughout*. ⁵ T. *dassanti*.

⁶ *omitted by* Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāmā; T. M₆. M₇ pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ T. *ye te*.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena¹ vibhajissāmā' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yaṃ bhattā āharissati² dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ³ ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca⁴ bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikāyo'⁵ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḡavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharati⁶ sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmarahaṃ⁷ posaṃ bhattāraṃ⁸ nātimaññati na cāpi⁹ sotthi bhattāraṃ⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhattu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṃgahitaparijjanā¹⁶ bhattu¹⁷ manāpaṃ¹⁸ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati¹⁹ yā evaṃ²⁰ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yattha sā upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenaṃ paccattayaṃsena saṃvibh°

² M. Ph. °rissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. °kā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. °kāmaharaṃ; °kāmaharaṃ; M. Ph. T. M₆ have taṃ before sabba° ⁸ Ph. attānaṃ. ⁹ M₆ vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhattuñ; M₆. M₇ bhattañ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbaṃ.

¹⁴ M₆ adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °parijjanā; M₆ saṃgahitaparivajjanā. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M₆ bhattum ca nāmaṃ. ¹⁹ M₆ °rakkhitaṃ.

²⁰ T. evaṃ yā. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sīhā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Sīha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ² pi Sīha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi samparāyikaṃ dānaphalan ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁶ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ⁷ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisaṃ bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Sīha; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M₆. M₇ yāni.

⁷ S. na 'haṃ. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, aham¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati' ti, etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca² panāham Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha³, evam etaṃ Siha⁴, dāyako Siha⁵ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁶ bahū, kittiñ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vaḍḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amachari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramaḷam sukhesino te dīgharattam tidive patiṭṭhitā devānam saḥavyagatā¹⁰ ramanti te

katāvakaṣā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabhā anuvicaranti Nandanam¹¹.

Te⁹ tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹² samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa¹³ tādino ramanti¹⁴ sagge¹⁵ sugatassa sāvaka ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavaddhati; Ph. yasam samvaddhati; S. yas' assa vaḍḍhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ saḥabyatā; T. saḥavyatam gatā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. 'ne. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ

santo naṃ² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ

yaṃ⁵ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti⁸, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vitamaccharā¹⁰

kāle¹¹ dinnam ariyesu¹² ujubhūtesu tādisu

vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā

na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā unā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāṇacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnam mahap-
phalam

puññāni paralokasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibhātan° ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °maccherā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna°

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā¹ vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā sukhasa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhīro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado
sukhasa dātā medhāvī sukham so adhigacchati.

Āyum datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhammaṃ desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyam⁹ cātummahāpathe¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū°; M₇ yatthupagacchatī. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhañ ñeva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhavé saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
ṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ khandhimā² va mahādumo³
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham⁵ phalabhojino.
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddham purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddham sorataṃ⁶ sakhilaṃ muduṃ
vitarāgā vitadosā vitamaṇā anāsavā
puññakkhettāni⁷ lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-
taro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati⁸, atha vā
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttam icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹:
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttam icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. °bahupeto; M₇ phalampeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ khandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluke.

⁴ M. Ph. °ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. °kkhettan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

¹⁰ T. ṭhassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitatṭhe.

karonti nesam kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakāriṇaṃ.
Ovādakāri bhataposi kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayam
saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsenā vaḍḍhanti, tacenā vaḍḍhanti, paṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati². Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati².

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi³ pabbato selo araṇṇasmiṃ brahāvane
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī⁴,
tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁵
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,
tyāssa⁶ silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ⁷ sugatigāminam
nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁸ catuttho⁸.

Udānam⁹:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo¹⁰

Kālabhojanasaddhā ca¹¹ ṭhānaputtēna¹² te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam *throughout*. ² T. M₆. M₇ vaḍḍhanti.
³ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ⁴ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.
⁵ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁶ M. S. tyassa. ⁷ M. Th. S. saggaṃ.
⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°
¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Sihanādena pañcamaṃ.
¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.
¹² T. M₆. M₇ puttasālehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇam ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro² sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

3. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

4. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā³ honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

5. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī⁴ kattā hoti: nātibalim⁵ atithibalim⁶ pubbapetabalim rājabalim devabalim⁷. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogaṇam ādiyo.

6. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

² T. M₆. M₇ shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o after mātā^o; M₆ is extremely spoiled in this sutta. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balaṃ throughout. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devatā^o; omitted by M₆.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ² dakkhinaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcama bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃssa ime pañca bhogaṇaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata'³ bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogaṃ ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭṭisāro. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃssa ime pañca bhogaṇaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogaṃ abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogaṃ ca me abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayaṃ' eva avippaṭṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhatā bhaccā⁴ vitinṇā āpadāsu me uddhaggā dakkhinā dinnā atho pañca balī⁵ katā upaṭṭhitā silavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ: etaṃ⁶ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro idh'eva⁷ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modati⁸ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-tāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. maruppavādā. ² M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. pamodati. ⁹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnam paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttam²
bahussutam silavatūpapannam³ dhamme tthitam na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammaṭṭham silasampannam saccavādiṃ hirimanam
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati⁴?
devā pi nam pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2: Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, sukham iṭṭham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim, yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Imesam kho gahapati pañcannam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim na āyācanahetu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanāhetu⁶ vā paṭilābham vadāmi.

3. Imesañ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnam. ² Ph. °vuttam.

³ M₆ °vatuppannam. ⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M₆ pasāmsito pi ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. °nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

na hetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetuṃ³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhasa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhaṃ paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasa-kāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasa-kāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃ saṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃ saṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasaṃ paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggānaṃ ti.

Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggam uccākulīnataṃ
ratiyo patthayānena ulāra aparāparā
appamādaṃ pasamsanti puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. °na hetu.

² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭhe¹ dhamme ca² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
 atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ⁴ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ
 me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ⁵,
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ⁶ nāliyāsākaṃ, taṃ me Bha-
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā⁷ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo
 me bhante sālīnaṃ odano vigatakāḷako⁸ anekasūpo aneka-
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Pn. sāli°; M₆ sāluppakaṃ.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūkara° ° M. Ph. S. nibbatta°

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakāḷako.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikatthato kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumodi⁴.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpam yo ujubhūtesu dadāti
 chandasā
 acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam⁵ nānappakārāni ca
 paccayāni,
 cattañ ca muttañ ca anuggahītam khettūpame arahante
 veditvā
 so duccejam⁶ sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate
 manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kalakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. goṇaka^o ² omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

⁶ M₇ dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggaṃ,
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, seṭṭham dado seṭṭham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamāṇam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham⁶ paribhujā-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāram paribhujamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga° ⁴ T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after*
pari°: appamāṇam ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāram pari° mañ-
ca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M₆. M₇ *have after* pari° *only*
vihāram pari° *and so on, as before*.

⁶ Ph. piṭham mañcam; M. piṭṭham pañcam; M₇ pañca-
piṭham.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde² na² sukaram udakassa³ pamāṇam gahetum 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhāni⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni⁶' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasāni⁷' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahasāni⁸' ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ratanaṅgaṇānam ālayaṃ
nājjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābhi^o ² omitted by T.
³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.
⁵ S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka^o, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. °sahasāni.
⁷ M. Ph. °satasahasāni. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.
⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₇ ṇaragaṇās^o (M₆ naragasamvitā).

evam naram annadapānavatthadam seyyānisajjathara-
 ṇassa¹ dāyakam
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam najjo yathā vārivahā
 va sāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
 paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam
 paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Sathā
 devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti, . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ
 ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe⁵ . . .
 diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
 cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-
 nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. 'nipaccattar° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatiṭṭhitā
 silān ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ:
 adaliddo ti¹ taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.
 Tasmā saddhañ ca silān ca pasādaṃ² dhammadassanaṃ
 anuyuñjetha medhāvi saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni sa-
 maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
 vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sa-
 maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brah-
 munā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyā-
 dhiyī ti⁴ . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadham-
 maṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti
 alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena
 vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ
 jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho
 mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sat-
 tānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarā-
 dhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe
 soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi⁶ kandeyyaṃ
 sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹,
 kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavat-
 teyyuṃ, amittā⁹ pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'
 ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe socati kilamati paridevati urat-
 tāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho
 savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānaṃ. ³ Ph. alambh° *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *add* pe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *uppatti*.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ °im *throughout*. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *bhattam*.

⁸ *omitted by T.*; M₆. M₇ *maṃ throughout*.

⁹ T. *cchedeyya*; M₁₀ (Com.) *na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya*.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya³, kāye pi⁴ dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi⁵ savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti. ² T. M₆. M₇ maṃ.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbahī ti nīhari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me¹ na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi² savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko viṣallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha³ labbhā⁴ api⁵
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam⁶ veditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati⁷ atthavinichayaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa⁸ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ⁹ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena¹⁰ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyā vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
 sac' eva jāneyya¹¹ 'alabbhaneyyo¹² mayā vā¹³ aññena vā esa attho',
 asocamāno adhivāsayaeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī' ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ maṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va; T. *is here corrupt*.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhati. ⁵ M₆ pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitam. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappena. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajān°

¹² T. °niyo. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ³ veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni⁴ samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānam, ... pe⁵ ... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵ ... 'kammaṃ daḥham kinti' karomi dāni' ti?

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkham¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadī *throughout*.

² S. °bhāno, *also below* °bhāniṃ. ³ Ph. °bhāni.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ṭhānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ daḥham *and so on*. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ T. Kukūṭ°

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālaṅk°) piyāya manāpāya. ¹⁰ M₇ °divā. ¹¹ S. °muñcito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār° *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoṇiyā pak-
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya² doṇiyā paṭikujjatha³, yathā ma-
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāma⁴ ti.
'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño
paṭissutvā⁴ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoṇiyā
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji. Atha kho
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya
deviyā piyāpāyena⁵ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ
bhuñjati na kammaṃtaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya
deviyā sarīre⁶ ajjhomucchito. Kin⁷ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piya-
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyas-
mantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato
'paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-
paṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nūna Muṇḍo
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-
sallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva
arahā ca.' Yadi¹¹ pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M₇ Bhaddādeviyā. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. ayasāya.

³ T. °kūjjetha; Ph. °kuñjatha.

⁴ M. patisunitvā; Ph. °sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk^o) piyāya manā-
pāya *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīraṃ. ⁷ M₇. S. kaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. °bhāṇo.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito² upasaṅkamaṭabbhaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkko Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā³ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṭtvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇtaṃ nisīdi. Ekamaṇtaṃ nisinna kho Piyako kosāraṅkko āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā maṇāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammaṇtaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito⁴. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ paṇaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosāraṅkko uṭṭhāyāsaṇā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padaṅkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṭtvā Muṇḍaṃ rāṇaṃ etad avoca: —

'Kāṭāvakaṃso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samaṃ Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yāṇāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkko Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yāṇāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rāṇaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yāṇāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ⁶ yāṇaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddahi bhaddahi⁷ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarāṇubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassaṇāya. Yāvaticā yāṇassa bhūmi yāṇena gantvā yāṇā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āraṃmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā⁸ Nārado ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṭtvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇtaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭinivedehi. ² S. °taṃ. ³ M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

⁴ here also T. °muñcīto. ⁵ T. bhaddāni only once.

⁶ S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yāṇāni; M₆, M₇ bhadrayāṇaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆, M₇. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājānam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇe-
na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyam ṭhānam sama-
ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyī
ti . . . marañadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam
mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhanī-
yam ṭhānam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mā-
rena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam
jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho
mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sat-
tānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarā-
dhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe
soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷī kandeyyam
sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye
pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavattey-
yūṃ, amittā pi attamanā assū, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti.
So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī
kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho
savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa
vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . marañadhammam mīyati . . .
khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so
nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho
mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā
sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam
nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassana-
dhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urat-
tāḷī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na
cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi
na ppavatteyyūṃ, amittā pi attamanā assū, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . marañadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanā
 bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
 yaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-
 kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyā
 vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha
 parakkameyya,
 sac' eva jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena vā
 esa attho',
 asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi
 dāni' ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho⁸ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti? 'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo' ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo⁹, taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo¹⁰, imaṃ¹¹ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpañ c'assā karotha. Ajja-t-agge dāni mayam nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā' ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆, M₇, attho 'va; S. atha kho idha labbhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajān° ⁶ T. 'diyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nāma. ⁹ T. 'haraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ iṭṭhā⁵ manāpadāyi⁶ 'bhisandaṃ
Sampadā⁷ ca⁴ dhanam ṭhānam⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhā-
rūhā paññāya dubbalīkaṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso
ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āva-
raṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaṇo,
thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso aj-
jhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam
bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññā-
ya dubbalīkaṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā
cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso aj-
jhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-
raṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaṇe appahāya
abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā nāssati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito.

² S. tass' uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ °sa; M₆ °sā.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena;
M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇
put these words (T. M₆. M₇ *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

tham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto³ visaṭṭo⁴ vyādinno⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbhalīkaṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbhalīkaṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisatṭo avyādinno⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbhalīkaṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M: Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. °tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. vicchinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jiṇṇo; Ph. vyātiṇṇo; M. vyādiṇṇo.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ °jiṇṇo.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsī yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsī yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā¹ samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuṇhāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁴, asaṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvi⁶ yathābhūtam attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhi°

³ Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. ⁴ T. °kkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M₆ asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M₇ aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto¹. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dubbhikkham hoti dussasam dullabhapiṇḍam, na sukaram uñchena² paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhayam hoti aṭṭavisaṅkhepo³, cakkasamārūḥā⁴ jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave blhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam⁷ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamayā padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave subhikkham hoti susas-

¹ M. S. byādhinābhi°; Ph. byādhibhūto; M₆ vyādhihi bhūto; M₇ vyādhiṇo (*sic*) hoti vyādhibhūto.

² Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭṭavisaṅkopo; Ph. M₇ aṭṭavisaṅkopo; M₆ aṭṭavisaṅkho.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūḥā; Ph. cakkasamārūḥā; M₆ cakkhasamārūḥā; T. cakkasamārūḥāya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ °tattham.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā¹ khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu¹ viharati, saṅghe kho² pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññam akkosā honti na ca aññamaññam paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññam parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññam pariccajanā³ honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānañ ca bhīyobhāvo⁴ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Sāvattiyam ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu⁶, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhiñham dassanakāmā ahesum, mātā pi puttassa abhiñham dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaram abhiñham dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñham dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otinṇacittā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Sāvattiyam ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. S. °ccajā; M₇ °ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyyobhāvāya; M₆ bhīyobhāvā.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā abesum, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiñnacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppānā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi² . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi³ . . . ekarasam pi³ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁴. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁵ mucchitā ajjhoppānā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchantī pi purisassa citaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi⁶ hasantī pi bhaṇantī⁷ pi gāyantī⁸ pi⁸ rodantī pi ugghātītā pi matā⁹ pi⁹ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi¹⁰ taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ put this word before giddhā.

² M₆. M₇ add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsantī.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsantī, M₆ bhāyantī instead of gāyantī. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisaṃ pi āsīde³ yena daṭṭho na jīvati,
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 Tesam kāmoghavūlhānaṃ⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālaṃ gatiṃ⁷ bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhayā
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā⁸ āsavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Etarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca
 me; na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thīnamiddhaṅ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-
 khuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅ-
 khamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṅ ca me
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

¹ M₆ asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisacenā.

³ S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ mhitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M₇ savāsido.

⁶ T. kāmogha-unhānaṃ.

⁷ M₇ hati; M. M₁₀ (Com.) gati.

⁸ T. sattā.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M. T. me.

¹¹ M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmī ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovdito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pababajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etaṃ; M₇ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu eva¹ āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ³ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattañño jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattañño jāgariyam anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni abhiñham paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ it-

¹ Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

² T. M, na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ³ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ⁴ jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccha-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṅṭhānaṃ) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam⁴ pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirāgo.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

⁵ T. yaṃ kho; M₇. S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko¹ jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni⁴ pahiyanti, anusayā⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatitā’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ’mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇisaṇṇaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇṇisaṇṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissantī kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M, S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

² M. °dhammo ’mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M, uppatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M, °janā; M. *adds* sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu°

santī' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho¹ maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu tam etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmiṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶ sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ nibbānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālim¹³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅgham ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. *adds* kho. ² S. santā; M₇ satthā.

³ M. S. na me taṃ; M₇ na n'etaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* M. T. M₇. S. ⁵ T. M₇ ye.

⁶ T. M₇ madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M₇ ce. ⁹ M₇ anuhussā hoti *for* ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M₇ anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacera°

¹² T. *has before* ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni *throughout*.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṅhībhūte tuṅhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajji bhavissanti Vajji ti.

Kim pana tvam Mahānāma evam vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajji bhavissanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā¹, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnam pi kulkumārīnam pi pacchāliyam⁶ khipanti, te dān' ime tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa⁸ yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpatikassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa¹², ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam kārenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M₁₀ (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

² S. pahīna°; M. Ph. pahina°; T. pahenakāni; M₇ pahīna°

³ T. ujjū. ⁴ M. Ph. S. samkulikā; M₇ sakkhalikā.

⁵ T. M₇ add pi. ⁶ M₇ pacchālikam.

⁷ M₇ namassanti Vajji ti.

⁸ M₇ muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M₇. ¹⁰ M₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M₇ puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā° throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuaṃ pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuaṃ pālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmantasamvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakammantasāmantasamvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuaṃ pālehi' ti. Khattakammantasāmantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā² balipaṭiggāhikā devatā taṃ³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuaṃ pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuaṃ pālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

¹ M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₇ yāvata. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa³ yadi vā pūgāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā nātinaṃ pubbapetaṇaṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jivitaṃ samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ. So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamsiyo, idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M₇.

³ M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M₇ gāmasamikassa.

⁴ M. Ph. mātu^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujjo. ⁷ M. Ph. pacca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavinaya^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ buddha^o throughout.

suggahītaggāhī, dullabho padakkhinaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nīvaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā
Upajjhāṭṭhānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare duve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā⁸ maraṇasaññā ādīnavasaññā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā¹¹ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasaññā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam ni°

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M₇ samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. °na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M₇ *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M₇ kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M₇ mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.

⁹ *omitted by* S. ¹⁰ M. anabhirati°

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. °lokenabhi°

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
sā tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ sīlavato.

⁶ M₇ taṃ sāraṃ.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'

¹ M. Ph. °sampadāya kathāya *throughout*.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḥhiṃ yeva pañcamīṃ².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahuli-m⁴-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḥhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamīṃ⁶. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḥhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa⁷ dhammassa cittaṃ⁸ abhininnāmesīṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. *adds* sati.

² S. ussoḥhiñ ñeva pañcamīṃ *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M, ussoḥhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulam.

⁵ *omitted by* T. ⁶ *only* M₇. S. *have* pañcamīṃ.

⁷ T. abhiññā^o; M₇ yassa abhiññāya sacchi^o

⁸ T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹² *omitted by* T. Ph.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā¹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatamā pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa ajjhattam supatṭhitā² hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa ajjhattam supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saññāvaggo sattamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇṇā dve⁷ vaḍḍhi ca⁶ sākacchena ca sājivaṃ⁸ Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti⁹.

¹ T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on; M₇ omits pe. ² S. sūpa° throughout; M₇ supatṭhitā.

³ M₇ supatṭhitam.

⁴ M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts niṭṭhito before dutiyo; Ph. has saññāvaggam niṭhitam sattamam. ⁵ T. M₇. S. tass' udd°

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₇. saṇṇā ve.

⁸ T. M₇ sākacchā ca sājivatā.

⁹ in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiḥ ca honti cetovimuttiḥ ca, paññāvimuttiḥ ca honti paññāvimuttiḥ ca. Kātaṃ pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasāññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī², sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiḥ ca honti cetovimuttiḥ ca, paññāvimuttiḥ ca honti paññāvimuttiḥ ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁴, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁵ iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave⁹ bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti¹¹ ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ M₇ supatṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇ udd hoti.

⁵ T. °phaliko; M₇ °phaligho; M₁₀ (Com.) °paliko.

⁶ M. S. °parikkho *throughout*; M₇ °palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragalho *throughout*.

⁸ T. °paliko; M₇ okkhittaphaligho, *but in the next phrase* °paligho.

⁹ T. *continues after* bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti *and so on*. ¹⁰ M₇ °paligho.

¹¹ M₇ has pe *after* hoti, *then* evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti.
Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadharmāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahūo hoti uc-
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta
cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca, pañ-
nāvimuttiphala ca honti pañnāvimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta
cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca, pañ-
nāvimuttiphala ca honti pañnāvimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti
pañnāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-
tapaligho² iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃ-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha° ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M, °paligho. ⁴ T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu³ dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

¹ T. M, °palikho. ² M, pañcārambhā°

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M, omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā² divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁴ sajjhāyam karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yam⁸ bhikkhu Satthārā karāṇīyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo⁹ tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu mā pamādattha¹¹, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo⁹ amhākam anusāsani ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M₇ °samñattiyā. ³ M₇ samñatti°

⁴ M₇ continues: kho (khā) ussādanam yeva sutvā saṃsīdati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ?te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādatha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihārī hotī ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna⁵ ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁶ paresam deseti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ⁷ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁸ attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti⁹. Evaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito¹¹ mayā pariyattibahulo,

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etaṃ.

¹¹ S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayaṃ vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-
bahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā kara-
ṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukāmpakena anukampam upā-
dāya, kataṃ vo² taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni,
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā
pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayaṃ vo² amhākaṃ
anusāsanī ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva dis-
vā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgā-
mam otaritam. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhā-
jīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃ-
vijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam⁴, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃ-
sīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmam
otaritam. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijja-
māno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam⁵
yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti
saṃgāmam otaritam. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo
saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵, api
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-
khave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-
tuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. adds kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu°

⁴ T. adds here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu supāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho supāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samam⁴ passati itthim vā kumārim vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. sāmam.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggamim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ⁴ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ⁴ vā suññāgāragataṃ⁴ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati⁵ ullapati ujjhaggeti⁶ uppaṇḍeti⁷. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno⁸ ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno⁹ uppaṇḍiyamāno⁷ samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam², api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ¹⁰

¹ here M, sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussāraṇāñ ñeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo

⁴ Ph °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjhaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. uppho ⁸ M. uhaso; S. ohaso; Ph. haso

⁹ S. ujjagghi° ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so¹ bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanaṃ⁴ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanaṃ⁴ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmīṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno viviveṭhetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yena kāmāṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁶ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁷ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. abhinipp°

³ M. Ph. abhinipp° ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapaṇṭhaṃ.

⁷ Ph. ābhujitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . cattthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhite citta¹ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte³ āsavānaṃ khayāñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā⁴ pi⁴ cittaṃ⁴ vimuccati⁴, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti⁵ ñānaṃ hoti, 'khiṇā jāti, yusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthatāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmi.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁶ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjītvā vijitasāṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja°; M. S. āneñja°; T. M₇ have after °ppatte: pe || āsavānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim̃ saṃgāme ussahati¹ vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim̃.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim̃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti², tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim̃.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim̃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādheṇa⁵ kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim̃.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim̃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti⁶ tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim̃.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijñitvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussāh° *nearly throughout*.

² M₁₀ (Com.) = vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M₇, ten' evābādheṇa. ⁶ M₇, uṭṭhāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikaṭvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaheṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti, tathūpamaṃ haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa⁵ evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnaṃ arāmaṃ

¹ omitted by M₇. ² M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ³, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetva dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti⁶. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁷ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri⁹ ovadanti anusāsanti: —

¹ T. M₇. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*. ² T. rāgapareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. ⁴ M₇ anāvikatvā.

⁵ M₇ 'vatti. ⁶ Ph. denti. ⁷ T. *adds* taṃ.

⁸ T. rāgāpareto. ⁹ T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Atṭhisaṅkhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Tiṇukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Yācītakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhīramatu⁵ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁶ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁷ hīnāyāvattī⁸ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno⁹ evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattisāmī' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṅkalū°; M₇ °kaṅkhalū°

² T. M₇ tinakkūp° ³ Ph. phalū°

⁴ M. Ph. *have after* °ūpamā: pe bhīyo.

⁵ T. abhīramā (*sic*) brahmacariyaṃ; M₇ abhīramāyasmā; M. abhīramat'āyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M₇ apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. °vattati.

⁹ M₇ vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M₇ °vatti.

apanetvā nātakānaṃ¹ nenti², tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhenā³ kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁵ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattissāmī' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīṇavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalūpamā⁶ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīṇavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā⁷... Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā⁸

¹ T. nātinam. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M, ten' evābādhenā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds taṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū°; M, °kaṅkhalū°

⁷ M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M, omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhīramatu
āyasmā¹ brahmacariye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyam
āvīkatvā⁴ sikkham⁴ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiya-
māno evam āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi⁶ āvuso,
abhīramissāmi āvuso, na dānāham āvuso sikkhādubbalyam
āvīkatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi⁷ ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo āsicammam gahetvā
dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūḷham saṃgāmam otarati, so
tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam
vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enam apanenti, apa-
netvā nātakānam nenti, tam enam nātakā upaṭṭhahanti
paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno
vuṭṭhāti⁷ tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam
puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
galo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo pug-
galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gā-
mam vā nigamam⁸ vā⁸ upānissāya viharati. So pubbaṅ-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam
vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten⁹ eva kāyena
rakkhītāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhītena¹⁰ cittaena upaṭṭhitāya sati-
yā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpam disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānūvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam
enam¹¹ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā
domanassā¹² pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum¹³,
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyam¹⁴,
cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā . . .
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā¹⁵ . . .

¹ M. abhīramat'āyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyam.

³ M. M₇ māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °vattati. ⁶ T. M₇. S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M₇ uṭṭhahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkh^o ¹⁰ M. ārakkh^o; Ph. arakkh^o

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā dom^o ¹³ M. Ph. anvass^o

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammaṃ viñ-
 nāya na nimittaggāhī hoti uānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-
 karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhij-
 jhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye
 saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto
 vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabba-
 taṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ² abbho-
 kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaḡagato vā rukkhamaḷagato
 vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kā-
 yaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-
 bhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so³ ime pañca nīva-
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe⁴
 vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte⁶ parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaḡgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye
 ṭhite ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhi-
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .
 pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā
 dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati,
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasangāmo taṃ eva
 saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo pug-
 galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo
 saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-
 nena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā

¹ Ph. phussitvā.

² Ph. °pañṭhaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. °karaṇo.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. āneñja°; M. Ph. ānañja°

⁸ M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakam kho pana mam' araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam ḍaseyya², vicchiko vā mam ḍaseyya², satapadī vā mam ḍaseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa³ antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁸ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sīhena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā, te mam jīvita voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ḍamseyya; T. ḍaheyya.

³ T. M₇ mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

⁵ M₇ pāpat° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe' viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi² samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vāḷā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

¹ M, ārañṇako. ² T. M, māṇavehi.

³ M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata^o vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-
nena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena
vihāritum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho
etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena
samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo,
yam¹ imam kāyam jarā phusati², jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya
abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikā-
tum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni
paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akan-
to amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyam ārabhāmi
appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchika-
tassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato
jīṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassa-
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkha-
ti 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākini-
yā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya⁶ majjhimāya
padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam imam kā-
yam vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena⁷
na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na suka-
rāni araññavanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum,
purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo.
Handāham paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pat-
tiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

¹ omitted by T.; M, yam yam.

² Ph. phussati throughout.

³ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accuṇh°; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M, paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhlito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ' susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ² dullabhapiṇḍaṃ³, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti⁴, tатtha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁵ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc' eva⁶ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammadamānā⁷ avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhaviṣaṃkhepo⁸, cakkasamārūḥā⁹ jānapadā¹⁰ pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti¹¹, tатtha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dusassaṃ.

³ M. dulabha° ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

⁵ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod° throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo; M. aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo; Ph. aṭṭhavisakopo; M, aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo. ⁹ T. °rūḥo; M. °sammārūḥā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. janapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk°

ṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni¹ paṭṭhāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva² viriyaṃ ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum⁵ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati⁴, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni paṭṭhāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva² viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi⁵ saṅghe⁶ phāsu viharissāmi⁷ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhita-

¹ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °paṭṭhāni. ² T. M₇ paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M₇ continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Kattamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā¹ abhāvitapaññā⁴. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti⁷, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. inserts samānā.

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M₇ denti. ⁸ M₇ denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to °doso, M₇ only from te to °paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā³ gambhīrā gambhīratthā⁴ lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisamyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti⁵, na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā⁷ kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakaabhāsītā⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti⁵, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁹, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M₇ paṭibujjhissanti.

² T. M₇ *add* pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh°

⁴ M. Ph. gambīrattā.

⁵ Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, *but corrected to* sussuyissanti; M₇ *has* sussuyissanti *and* sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp°; M₇ upaṭṭhalhissanti.

⁷ M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakābh°

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp°; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M₇ upaṭṭhapetthāsanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bāhulikā sāthalikā⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni⁷ paṭṭāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāni⁸ osarivā vāsam kappessanti⁹, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts* bāhu° *after* bhav° ² T. āpajjissanti.

³ T. bhavissanti. ⁴ *omitted by* T.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ ārabhissanti. ⁶ *omitted by* M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ araññe vana°

⁸ M. °rājathānīsu; Ph. S. °dhānīsu (Ph. *once* °thānīsu) *throughout*. ⁹ M. Ph. S. kappissanti *throughout*.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araññavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanāni gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ³ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-saṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ⁵ āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ⁵ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihitaṃ sannidhikāra-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₇ araññe vana

³ S. āraññakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamūla

⁴ T. M. "samanuddesasamsagge.

⁵ M₇ saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam¹ anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiphala⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammavihārino¹¹
Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye¹⁴ kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M, sannidhikārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. haritthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M, hi.

⁵ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tass' uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. °mutti ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M, °vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M, °vihāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M, yo vā (apparently for yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhiratam (M, °tim) civarena te dasā ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye² na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avītarāgo hoti, avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsī³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsī⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābhaṃ nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsī. ⁴ S. apaḷ^o ⁵ S. has after kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M., S.

⁸ S. adds ca; M, has nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi⁴ hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

¹ M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho: pe. ³ M. S. anottappi.

⁴ M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, dhammapaṭṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭṭisambhidāpatto³ hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno⁴, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe.

² M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M; °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāpatto *throughout*.

³ S. paṭibhāṇa° ⁴ M, ācārasaṃpanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya⁴ anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti⁷ akasiralābhī; āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi¹¹ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam¹² bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchādiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M, sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa° ⁵ T. M, anelagalāya.

⁶ M, adds 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M, S. bahujanāhi°

⁹ M, S. bahujanāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujano. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahaṭṭha°

¹³ S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv° ¹⁵ T. °diṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto thero bhikkhu yasassī saganhaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro iti² pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā⁶; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto thero bhikkhu yasassī saganhaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

¹ T. M, gaha° ² omitted by T.; M, ti. ³ T. M, ti.

⁴ S. has pe after °sannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppa°

⁷ T. M, continue pe | bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-
sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaṇīyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-
ṭthamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisaṃ-
saggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M₇ adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanasu-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-
saṃ vattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. bahukaraṇīyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi" ⁸ T. M₇ gahaṭṭha"

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī³ hoti kicchālābhī⁴ kasiralābhī⁵, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamao dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto⁶ kiṃkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ ceto-

¹ T. ābhisallekhitā. ² T. °vivaranā° ³ M₇ nikāma°

⁴ T. M₇ akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M₇ akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

⁶ M. Ph. M₇ viyatto. ⁷ T. gahaṭṭha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi.

samaṭham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamaṭham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathīdam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamaṭham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Rajaniyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhama⁹
Paṭisambhidā¹⁰ ca silena thero sekhāpare¹¹ duve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. °vivarana°
³ M. Ph. *insert* niṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.
⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ S. °yaṃ. ⁷ T. M, virāgo.
⁸ T. āha.
⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkh°; T. āsavā avam pañcahi tāya; M, āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.
¹⁰ T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekkena te dasā ti; M, pātimokkho na thera sekkena te dasā ti.
¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimutti-sampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni¹. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā² aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti¹.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi³ vivicca akūsalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe⁵ . . . dutiyam jhānam⁶ . . . tatiyam jhānam⁷ . . . catuttham jhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhāti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M, añña° ² T. M, cittavikkhepā.

³ S. *has* pe || pathamam jhānam *and so on*.

⁴ T. M, paṭhamajjhānam. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M, dutiyajjhānam; S. *continues after* jhānam: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

⁷ *omitted by* M. T.; M, tatiyajjh°

⁸ T. M, catutthajjhānam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānañ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁷ savyañjanam⁸ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā¹¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto,

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M₇. S. °ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāṇa° ³ T. M₇ paṭibujjhatī.

⁴ S. ānāpānassatiṃ *throughout*. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭibujjhatī.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyam kathā *and so on as in* XCVII. ⁷ M₇ sātthā. ⁸ M₇ °nā. ⁹ M. °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. dhātā.

¹¹ M. manasā anu°

¹² M. āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe¹ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī², yathāvimuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento³ na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattamā anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādam nadati, tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, mahissassa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, dīpissa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, khudda-

¹ S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa, then vimutti-ñāṇa° and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. ² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. āsevanto.

⁴ M, pattha°; T. pantasenāsane rato.

⁵ M. Ph. catudisā. ⁶ M, gavayassa.

kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ¹ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ² pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānaṃ pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁹ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M, °khilārānaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M.

⁴ M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

⁵ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁶ M, uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭi°; M, attalābhāvapaṭi°

⁸ T. Māgadha° ⁹ S. adds vyābādheti.

ṭhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca ‘Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam² uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno’ ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth’ ev’antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ³ upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n’eva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca “Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno” ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth’ ev’antaradhāyī’ ti. ‘Kiṃ pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā⁷ ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath’eva hoti no aññathā» ti?’ ‘Cetasā ceto paricca⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath’eva hoti no aññathā» ti’.

Rakkhass’ etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass’ etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā’va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc’ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M₇ āgacchāgatam.

³ S. mamaṃ. ⁴ T. M₇ uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

⁵ S. *adds* byābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ *omitted by* M₇. ⁹ M₇ paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. *do not repeat this phrase.*

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṅkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṅkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu² mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsiṃsati⁵.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo⁶ samāno 'parisuddhājīvo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṅkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo⁶ samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṅkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu⁷ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsiṃsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano⁸ 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṅkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M₇ nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places*. ² *omitted by M₇*; T. has tam *instead of nu*.

³ M. Ph. samannati; M₇ sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsis^o *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. aparisuddha-ājīvo.

⁷ T. M₇ tam. ⁸ T. °desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī*» ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho pan'assa¹ amanāpaṃ, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parissuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parissuddhaveyyākaraṇo'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parissuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati⁴ kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati.

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parissuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, katham nu² mayam tena samudā-

¹ T. pan' assā. ² T. M, tam. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. *has here* sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhūrena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ nāṇadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho' pana² Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṃ.

⁴ M. inserts niṭṭhito after °vaggo; Ph. niṭṭhitam after °vaggam; M. S. have pañcamo in lieu of dasamo; Ph. has dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M, add Duttiyo paṇṇāsako.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇam¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
Sutam kathaṃ ca³ araṇṇam⁴ sīha-Kakudhena⁵ te
dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yam⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjam hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave dussīlassa¹⁰ sārājjam hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjam hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave kusītassa sārājjam hoti, āraddhaviriyassa¹¹ taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam¹² bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārājjam hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M₇ veyyākaraṇam.

² M. phasum akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M₇ phāsu (T. chasu; M₇ casu) akuppena pañc°

³ T. M₇ sukataṃ taṃ.

⁴ M. c'araṇṇam; T. M₇ araṇṇe; Ph. añṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[m] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Sīho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavutṭhena; M₇ °vuddhena. ⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. *adds* Duttiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °karaṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. *adds* kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dusīl°

¹¹ M₇ akusitassa.

¹² M₇ *shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.*

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppaddhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocarō vā hoti vidhavāgocarō⁴ vā hoti thullakumārīgocarō⁵ vā hoti paṇḍakagocarō vā hoti bhikkhunīgocarō⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppaddhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopanam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthē⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogacāgī ca¹⁰ ekacārī ca¹⁰. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā rodhaṃ¹³ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmat-tānaṃ¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M, Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M, °kumāri°

⁶ Ph. T. M, bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M, .. ⁸ M, adds ca.

⁹ Ph. paripaṭṭhe; M, parihatthe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahaṇa° ¹² Ph. M, °gahaṇaṃ.

¹³ Ph. godhaṃ; T. M, gedhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M, panavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M, ..

¹⁶ Ph. M, gahaṇa°; M, adds ca. ¹⁷ M, adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M, °mattaṃ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya attham bhaṇissantī'² ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham
bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vak-
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'⁴ ti. Sace naṃ koci
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁴. Evaṃ kho bhik-
khave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁵ kattā
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā
sambhedam agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi⁶ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam
pi karoti paripanthe⁷ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito⁸ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca⁹ ekacārī
ca¹⁰. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

¹ M, adds kho. ² Ph. gaṇhissantī. ³ M, S. tyassa.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o

⁵ M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.
Evaṃ and so on. ⁶ M. Ph. S. pañca h'augeli.

⁷ M. °pante; M, °hatthe; Ph. pajetha.

⁸ Ph. gahaṇa^o

⁹ M, adds hoti. ¹⁰ T. M, add hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M, gahaṇa^o

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya¹ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato². Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito³ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti' ti. Sacē naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi⁵' ti. Sacē naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulam cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi

¹ M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M₇ antaggāhikā.

² M₇ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. gahaṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tyassa. ⁵ M. Ph. paṭisandh°

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi¹ saddhiṃ viharati, tyāssa² manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ⁶ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni

¹ M₇ brahma° ² Ph. M₇. S. tyassa.

³ M. Ph. pan' etāni. ⁴ Ph. okkam° ⁵ M₇. S. ābhi°

⁶ M. Ph. āsavānañ ca. ⁷ M. S. *add* hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ³ . . . mettaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ⁴ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁵ viññūpasatthāni⁶ aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā⁷ niyānikā⁷ niyāti⁸ takkaraṣṣa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. ābhi° ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M, bhūjassāni; M. T. bhūjissāni.

⁶ S. viññūpa°; M. viññūpasathāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M, has niyyānikāni. ⁸ Th. niyāti.

⁹ M, diṭṭhisāmaṃ amñagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ sīlasampanno hoti no² param adhisīle sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no⁴ param adhisīle sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato⁴ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisīle sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisīle sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnam¹⁰ jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī⁵. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānandā' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisīle sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no⁹ parānupekkhī¹³,

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M₇ no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvattā to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M₇. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. ābhi°

¹² M. Ph. T. M₇ no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ² jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imambā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuviharā añño phāsuviharo uttaritaro vā pañitataro vā natthī ti vadāmi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁵ ... anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁶ ... anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. S. ² M₇. S. catunnañ ca.

³ T. S. ābhi° ⁴ Ph. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ M. Ph. have pāhun° dakkh°, then la.

⁶ M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti³ dhatā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁵; catunnam⁶ jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānam⁸ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanapatthāni pantāni⁹ senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āradhāviriyo viharati . . . pe¹¹ . . . thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam¹² khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim

¹ M, sātthā. ² M, °nā.

³ Ph. °rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁵ S. itarītarena cīvara° ⁶ M. Ph. catunnañ ca.

⁷ T. S. ābhi° ⁸ M. M, āsavānañ ca.

⁹ M, patthāni; T. M, have araññe vana° ¹⁰ M. Ph. la.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. M, āsavānañ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araññena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappī¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappī¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevī¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappī¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; T. M₇ araññe vanapatthāni.

² M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānam.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. vihārado. ⁶ M₇ saṃkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu°; T. M₇ *add* c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araññabhadditā (or °bhantīnā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kulupago.

¹¹ T. M₇. M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavi°

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visatthu°; Ph. visatthu°; M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū° ¹³ Ph. °dhammi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsī. ¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M, kulupago. ² M. Ph. °muggo.

³ T. M, put na before opātetī.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha araññavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatṭhesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka°

² M. M, bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

³ Ph. °panṭhāni; T. M, °patthāni or °panthāni.

⁴ M, patthāni (or panthāni). ⁵ M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpe-
tabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne
pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasāda-
nīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vini-
pātetī.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati,

¹ S. has after kho: pe.

² T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādaṃ upa-
daṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam
bhāsati, issukinī² ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³
vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati,
anissukinī⁴ ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-
pāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam
bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca⁵, sad-
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe: ² Ph. ussu°

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca *throughout*.

⁴ T. anussukanī; M₇ anussukīni; Ph. ananussukīni.

⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca⁴ hoti, micchākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca⁵ hoti, sammākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī.

¹ omitted by M₇.

² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₇ have pe, then evam sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ have pe, then evam niraye.

⁷ S. °sati.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī³ ca⁴, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo⁵ dvādasamo⁶.

Uddānam⁷:

Kulupako⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam⁹
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā¹⁰ diṭṭhi vācāya¹¹ vāyāmā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam¹² gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā¹³ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabba-

¹ S. *has pe after* kho. ² T. M₇ *have pe, then* evam niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ *Ānandavaggo*; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). ⁶ M. S. *dutiyo*. ⁷ S. *tass'uddānam*.

⁸ M₇ °pago. ⁹ T. M₇ °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M₇ *āvāsavannini* (M₇ °vanni ti) *vicchā* (M₇ *issā*).

¹¹ T. *vāca ca* (M₇ *vāca*). ¹² M. *bhikkum dubb°*

¹³ T. M₇ *pe, then* *sacchi°* ¹⁴ M. *paṭikula°*; Ph. *paṭikūla°*

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañassa aj-
jhattam supatthitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam¹ gilānakam² ime pañca
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass'
eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvin-
naṃ phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattam yeva sati supa-
tthitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴, asu-
bhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti,
tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham:
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno
dupaṭṭhāko⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattam na jānāti; bhe-
sajjam na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa
na yathābhūtam ābādham āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantam
vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantam vā paṭikkamatī ti, tthitam⁸
vā⁸ tthito ti; uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ⁹ dukkhā-
naṃ tibbānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-
pānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhum dubb° ² T. gilānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ T. M, udayatthagamañānaya; Ph. udayatthagāmini
paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

⁶ M. Ph. °paṭhako *throughout*; M, dupaṭṭhako; T. du-
paṭṭhaho. ⁷ T. M, °sedhitā. ⁸ *omitted by M,*

⁹ M, devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M, tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko¹ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ⁴ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁵ gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

¹ M, °paṭṭhako; T. °patthaho. ² T. M, tippānaṃ.

³ T. M, upaṭṭhalati. ⁴ Ph. gandhaṃ. ⁵ adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alam gilānam upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpanitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.
3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-¹ lo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghambhāvapakāsitun ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭhō hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, araham⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° ² T. samanā°

³ M. mātaraṃ. ⁴ M. pitaraṃ.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam sīlavyasanam diṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti¹. Sīlavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² sīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu² vā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti¹. Sīlasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānam⁶ dve paṭṭhānā⁷ duvāyusā⁸

Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakka-vattī dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, tam hoṭi cakkam

¹ T. M, uppajjanti. ² T. ārogga^o

³ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam. ⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

⁷ M, uṭṭhānam; T. upaṭṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupāṭṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānam dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-maraṇāsukhā; M, anāyussāvapakāsanadukkha; T. anānus-savapakāsanam samanadukkha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M, parikuppabyasanena (T. M, °vyasanena) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti:

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M₇ omits all from °buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. ³ M. dhammacakkam. ⁴ M₇ cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-nāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavat-titaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭi-vattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dham-marañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-maketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇagut-tiṃ samvidahati antojānasmim².

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā³ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakka-ronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammi-kaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ⁴ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyan-tesu⁵ balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajāna-padesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M₇ continues: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ sam-vidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanas-mim, then Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhipeyyo.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmim dhammi-kaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

⁵ T. M₇ °yuttesu. ⁶ T. nigamajāna^o; M. Ph. negamajāna^o

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā¹ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahitvā² antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu³ balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manusabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ⁶ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ⁷ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi° ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ T. M, °yuttesu.

⁴ T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā² bhikkhunīsu, dhammikam³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikam³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti⁴, tam hoti⁵ cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yassaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi°. ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ S. *has here dots*.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. ⁵ *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ S. °ābhisitto *throughout*. ⁷ S. °kārāya.

⁸ M. pariṇāyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M, pañcamena. ¹⁰ M, Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. *add ca*; S. 'va.

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sanmādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-pāncamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto⁴ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa⁵ jeṭṭho putto rajjam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippa-tṭhānāni⁷ hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe 1 diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M₇. sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ M₇. Ph. vimutti"; M. Ph. *add* ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi" " M. Ph. negamajāna"; T. nigamajāna°

⁷ S. sippu" *throughout*; M. Ph. sippu" *and* sippa°

⁸ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ² vā² tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya⁴ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁵; asaṭho⁶ hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhāparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayāgāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ³ sammāsambuddho . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

¹ M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe || buddho.

⁴ Ph. na ācc° throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M, asaṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭṭho² amāyāvi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ³ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁵ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyaṃ;

¹ omitted by Ph.

⁴ S. pe | sammā"

² T. M, asaṭṭho.

⁵ T. M, opa" throughout.

³ S. pe | dani"

aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṣaṃvuto⁶ viharāmi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye⁶ te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M.₇. ⁵ M. S. supaṭṭhita°

⁶ S. pe | ani°. ⁷ T. nikkhitta° ⁸ T. M₇ tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe | sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viṣaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca piṭhamaddano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. omits this phrase. ² Ph. rājāy°; S. rājā. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. laṇḍu°; T. laṇḍasātano or °sātano; M, °sāṭako; M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkhaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. mañcapitha°; Ph. pañcapitha° throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca piṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³, na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyaṃ vā⁷ disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatinaṇavaninnādasaddaṃ⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. °bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M, t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavo-hāraṃ gacchati.

⁶ T. M, saṅgāma° and saṃgāma° promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripaṇāvasasaṅkhatinava°; Ph. °tiṇavasaddaṃ; M, bheripavanasasaṅkhatinaṇavaninnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa¹ gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito² dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito³ saṃsīdati visīdati⁴ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na⁸ rājabhoggo, na⁹ rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo na¹¹ añjalikaraṇīyo na¹¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā¹² rajaniye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ T. °karissam; Ph. °karissassa. ² S. vihanito *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjamānito. ⁴ *omitted by T.* ⁵ M. Ph. evam eva.

⁶ T. M₇ °vedhena. ⁷ T. °veddhehi; M₇ °vedhehi.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. aṅgehi. ¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

¹² *With [dis] vā rajaniye and so on M₆ sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na¹ dakkhiṇeyyo² na¹ añjalikaraṇīyo na¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti³.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ⁵, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M₆. M₇ have pe after pāh°, then na (M₆. M₇ omit na) anuttaraṃ. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

⁵ M₆ pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddam¹ vā sutvā assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam¹ vā¹ sutvā pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavanin-nādasaddam² vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam³. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa⁴ gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁵ viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁶ viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhīneyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa⁷. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bherimaṇava°

³ T. gandbānam, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathañ ca bh° r° n° kh° hoti rasānam? ⁴ Ph. °karissassa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vedhena. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vedhehi.

⁷ M₇ oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabhānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva¹ samkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbaṃ⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₆ too have t'eva throughout.

² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^o ⁴ T. M, karoti; Ph. kāleti. ⁵ M. Ph. add taṃ.

akatapubbam tam¹ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā² samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, pattikam pi hanti³. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati⁵ pacchimam⁵ kāyam⁵, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ khamo hoti sattippahārānam⁶ asippahārānam⁷ usuppahārānam⁸ pharasuppahārānam bheripaṇavasankhatinaṇavaninnādasadānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa¹². Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanati.
⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa^o ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa^o

⁸ Ph. ussu^o ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkaṃ⁴ . . . uppannam vibhiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotenā saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uḷhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīkānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ⁵ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

² M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

³ S. byanti° *throughout*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo¹ hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Cakkānuvattanā⁶ rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca⁷ patthanā⁸ Appaṃ⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattādā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho¹⁴ hoti¹⁵, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa, then anu° ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu°

³ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānam.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ this line runs: vatānupatanarājjati (M₆ °rajji ti; M₇ °rājjī ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattanā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadam; M₆ pānadam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam.

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so°

¹⁴ S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M₇ ādiyya° throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīni vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avañṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇīte dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. °muccito; Ph. M₆ °mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti⁴, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti⁹, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabh^o; Ph. M₆ ārambha^o throughout (M₇ ārabh^o and ārambha^o).

⁴ M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaddhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭṭi-sārajā āsavā pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ³, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vip-paṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-nīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti⁵. vip-paṭṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ³, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī’ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-varie Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālīṃ⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sārandade⁷ cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ ayam antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmin ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₆ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ¹ 'yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi⁴ ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ yena te Licchavī ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kālam maññathā⁷ ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭham-su. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocum 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandadam⁷ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā⁸ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandadam⁸ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchavīnaṃ¹² kāmaṃ yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum.

² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M₇ omits ten' . . . Licchavī.

⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandanacetiyam; Ph. °daram.

⁸ M. °danam; Ph. Ārandanam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo.

¹¹ S. vo.

¹² S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desetā; M₆ desito; M₇ desentā. = omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññūukata^o

⁵ T. Kaṇḍakīte 'va; M₆. M₇ Kaṇḍakīvane.

⁶ M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi^o ca *and* paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekhako; M₇ upekhato. ⁸ S. kiṇ ca *throughout*.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṅ² ca paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṅcana⁶ rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṅcana⁶ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṅcana⁶ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini *and* kvacani; M₇ kvacini *and* then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiṅcanaṃ; S. kiṅcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantam kāreti, adhikaraṇam ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam¹ anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantam kāreti, na adhikaraṇam ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apavidham⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisdānāni.

¹ M₆ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

² M₇ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M₆ ādīghacārikam (*all*).

³ S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k° ⁴ S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā¹ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham² deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhano⁵ mahābhogo⁵, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo⁵ pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samañnāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā⁶ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti⁷ sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpenti⁸.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo⁹, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā¹⁰ honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹¹ kho pana¹² bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹³ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo¹⁴. ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁵ kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittim k^o; S. citim k^o ² S. viṭṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita^o; M₇ anaggahita^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. adds ca; M₇ omits mahaddhano. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. susussanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upaṭṭhā^o

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmaguṇesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

¹¹ M₆ anaggāhitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ pan'assa. ¹³ M₆ yatth'assa.

¹⁴ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhogaṇam and so on; M₇: na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogaṇaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggitto vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvāratā, bhojane⁵ mattaññutā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisa-dānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M₆ has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānaṃ³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sārandada-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca
Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttam¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ¹³ paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M₇ Tikaṇṭa°; M₆ Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;
M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd°; M₆. M₇ tassa udd°

⁴ in T. M₆. M₇ *this line runs*: datvā aramvattam (or
°varattam; M₆. M₇ avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsāratā. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkaṇḍā.

⁸ Ph. mittā; T. M₇ metta dve; M₆ mettam ca.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttim; T. M₇ °muttera; M₆ °müttina.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ cā ti; M₆. M₇. S. *add* Tatiyo paññāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before* Uddānaṃ;
Ph. *has* Tatiyapannāsakam.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitam sometimes. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M.

³ S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ¹ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ⁴ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

¹ Ph. sataṃ. ² M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

³ M₆. M₇ put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttam̐ geyyam̐ veyyākaraṇam̐ gātham̐ udānam̐ itivuttakam̐ jātakam̐ abbhutadhammam̐ vedallam̐. Ayam̐ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo¹ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati².

3. Puna ca param̐ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam̐ yathāpariyattam̐ dhammam̐ na vitthārena paresam̐ desenti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca param̐ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam̐ yathāpariyattam̐ dhammam̐ na vitthārena paresam̐³ vācenti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param̐ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam̐ yathāpariyattam̐ dhammam̐ na vitthārena sajjhāyam̐ karonti⁴. Ayam̐ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param̐ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam̐ yathāpariyattam̐ dhammam̐ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave pañcavo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttam̐ geyyam̐ veyyākaraṇam̐ gātham̐ udānam̐ itivuttakam̐ jātakam̐ abbhutadhammam̐ vedallam̐. Ayam̐ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. param̐.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo¹ saddhammassa tṭhitiyā¹ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṅjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṅjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. Ph. paraṃ.

³ T. M, °hitaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccam suddantam param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suddanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati³ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suddantam pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M₆. M₇ bāhulikā *and* bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ *omitted by M.* ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. 'tī ti. ⁸ T. M₇ 'hitam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ honti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasidanti pasannānañ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantī ti.

¹ S. subacā; M₇ suvacā.

² T. °ṇiyehi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakkaṃ ⁷ M₇ tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puṅgalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puṅgalam¹ puṅgalam² upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati⁴ kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ⁶. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puṅgale. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. maccharissa throughout.

⁴ M. patitthīyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyyati. ⁵ T. "pāmojjaṃ. ⁶ M₆ °pāmojjaṃ.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā⁵ puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca⁴ tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁷. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthī-

¹ M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam.

² T. M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam.

³ M. Ph. S. puggale.

⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₆ omits all from puggalaṃ to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M₆ °pāmojjam.

⁷ T. °pāmojjam.

yati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave pañnavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Pañnavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā pañnavato paññākathā² sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, pañnavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmojjaṃ.

² M₆. M₇ have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paññākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₆ okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto³ dhammaṃ deseti⁴' ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvī⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam⁸ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam. ² S. disvāna.

³ Ph. parivutto. ⁴ S. desento nisinno.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ upaṭṭha^o ⁶ M. Ph. kathissāmi.

⁷ Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M₆ pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

⁸ S. anuda^o; M₆ anuddayo; M₇ anuddaseyā. ⁹ Ph. āmiss^o

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷
Dukkathā⁸ sārājjaṃ c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbīnodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. °vaggam *niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆. M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *udd°*

⁵ Ph. °yāmaṃ; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pi dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. °siyam; M₆. M₇ *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā°*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M₆ *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sāradānañ c'eva*; M₇ *sāradanañ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale āpajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta-paṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghāta-paṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁴ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katāme pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁴, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro⁴, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁶ hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro⁷ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti⁴ aparisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

² M₇ repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. °kathā.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M₇ adds parisuddhavacīsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhinena pādena vitthāretvā³, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa⁸ aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa⁹ tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sāssa¹² tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharañi sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharañim̐ ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubho hi hatthehi iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapaṇakaṃ¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalina⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evam eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah°; M. niggaṇhitvā; T. M₆. M₇ taṃ niggahetvā.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆. M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv°

⁷ M₇ yuvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassa; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °panaka°

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M₆. M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadācīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa¹ aparisuddhavadācīsamācāratā, na sāssa² tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvāssa⁴ parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāssa⁵ tasmim̐⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadācīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade⁷ udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhittatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evaṃ assa 'idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade⁸ udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ⁹ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi¹⁰ taṃ lolessāmi¹¹ pi taṃ apeyyaṃ pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyyaṃ' ti, so catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadācīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavadācīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṅ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ⁵ Ph. svāssa.

⁶ M₆ *continues*: aghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade *and so on*. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M₆ sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolissāmi; S. lolissāmi; M₆ mālessāmi; M₇ mollessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹² M₆. M₇ catukkunḍiko; T. catūkunḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko M. Ph. °khaṅṭhiko.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ sā; Ph. nassa *for* na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. *puts* na *before* sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ¹, tad ev' assa tasmim̃ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ⁴, tam enaṃ aṇṇataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim̃ purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ⁵ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ³. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁶ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati⁷ ti. ;Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evaṃ tasmim̃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M₇ continues: Kathaṃ tasmim̃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanam.

⁵ M. Ph. have anudayaṃ throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. ayam.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. adds pi. ⁹ M. ayam; M₆. M₇ mayam.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyam āy°

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharañi acchodakā² sātodakā sītodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatiṭṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵ nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharañim̐ ogāhetvā nahātvā⁶ ca⁷ pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā⁸ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa¹⁰ parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa¹¹ tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so¹² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evam tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikaṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ paṣīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹³: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputassa paccassosum̐. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

⁶ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nahatvā.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₅. M₇ omit pe, but they continue: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹ ...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹ ...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso param pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā³ param pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato param pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ³ kusalam, no ce⁴ me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī' ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Aham kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc' etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe⁸ ...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . .¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. ñātukāmo; Ph. ñātu° *corrected to aññātu°*

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

³ T. icc' ete. ⁴ S. ca. ⁵ T. *omits all from here to CLXVI.*

⁶ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁷ Ph. pañho.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M₆ °yyā *wherever it is followed by pi.*

¹⁰ *This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabalikārā°; Ph. kabaliṅkārā° (only once kabalikārā°); T. M₆. M₇ have kabaliṃkārā°; S. has kabaliṃkārā°; one has to consider kabalikārā° or kabaliṅkārā° as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel.* ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ upapanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam ṭhānan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M, anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etam ṭhānan ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi *and so on*.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ¹ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnaṃ haṃ tuṅhi assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhi ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam² Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa³ avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theram bhikkhum vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha⁴, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṅñaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi⁵ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁶ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. tatiyakam. ² T. tam.

³ Ph. balassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū°; T. °upekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhuṃ² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ³ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ⁴ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākka-
raṇo¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya¹²
atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikā-
naṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti
akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ¹⁴ khayā . . . pe¹⁵ . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ T. M₇ Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ amñatheraṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyaṃ. ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M₇ idān'ambhākaṃ; M₆ idambhākaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M₆. M₇ have pātīmokkha-saṃvarasamādāya. ⁸ *omitted by S.* ⁹ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ T. °vācī; *omitted by M₇.* ¹¹ M. Ph. T. °vakkaraṇo.

¹² S. °galāya. ¹³ Ph. M₆ abhi° ¹⁴ M. Ph. āsavānañ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhu sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Ime ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyumaṃ, kena² naṃ³ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyumaṃ⁴ garukareyyumaṃ māneyyumaṃ pūjeyyumaṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā² taṃ⁷ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṃhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṃhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo¹⁵ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāṇa.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₇ naṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upaṭṭhā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and saṃhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °sañhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °sañh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṅhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anatthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṅhena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, anatthasamhitena te āvuso cudito' no atthasamhitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam mañṇeyyā ti³.

6. Idha panāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṅhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitena codiyamānam no anatthasamhitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, saṅhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anatthasamhitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṭisārāyā' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ cudito *and* codito.

² S. nāñño; T. añṇe bhikkhū *and omits* pi; M₆. M₇ nam amṇehi bhikkhu, *and they continue*: akālena (M₆ ākā^o) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena *and so on*.

³ T. mañṇeyyum.

⁴ M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito¹ no akālena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya, saṅghena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya, atthasamhitena te āvuso cudito³ no anattasamhitena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāyā' ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṭṭisāro, upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā añño⁴ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvisu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṅghena vā pharusena vā, atthasamhitena⁹ vā anattasamhitena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, ahaṃ pi dvisu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'samvijjat' eso¹⁴ mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo mayi samvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca pañ'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇam gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆ M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aññe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi°

⁷ T. maññeyyun; M₆ maṃñimsū; M₇ maṃñeyyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here °samh°

¹⁰ S. °cittā. ¹¹ S. °tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppena.

¹³ T. M₇ °yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, tam vicāretabbayuttukam hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asāṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asāṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te¹⁰ tvaṃ Sāriputta

¹ M. S. °nalā *throughout*. ² S. bāhullikā *throughout*.

³ Ph. T. M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ T. °dvāratā. ⁵ M. °tasatino.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhante.

⁷ *omitted by M₆. S.* ⁸ M₆ ye te pan' ete.

⁹ *all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M₇ °tasati.* ¹⁰ M₆ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi' sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evam hi² te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vipp° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papaṭikā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannaṃ.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho¹ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī² ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitañ c'assa na pamussatī³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī² ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitañ c'assa na pamussatī³ ti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayam pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita^o; S. suggahitagāhī.

³ T. M₆ pammussatī; M₇ paccummussatī and pammussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin¹ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukkena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā² nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti³, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ⁵ aggaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti.

¹ M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kiṇhā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

⁵ in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānaṃ³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañhaṃ⁷

Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ sīlaṃ¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddajī¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotī ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. dutiyo; Ph. aṭṭharasamaṃ. ³ M. Ph. uddānaṃ.

⁴ M₆ °paṭinaya; M₇ °paṭivinayā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. sājivā ca; M₆ sajivabhāva; M₇ sacchimham ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paññā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pucchana; Ph. pacca.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ codana; M₆ moda; Ph. codini.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sīla.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ khippana; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. °jinena cā ti; T. M₆. M₇ maddana ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga by Evaṃ me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe² . . . surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍi-
kam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati⁵. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-
vādam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati² pāṇātipātaṃ paccayā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hotī ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussīlo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.⁴

Yo pāṇam nātimātetī³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipāti after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pātetī.

⁴ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here so upap°

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati
 kāyassa bheda sappañño sugatiṃ so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
 upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-
 kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamāṅgaliko hoti, maṅ-
 galaṃ pacceṭi no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ
 gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsa-
 kapatikiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
 upāsakarātanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇ-
 ḍarīko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamāṅgaliko hoti, kam-
 maṃ pacceṭi no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ
 gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 upāsako upāsakarātanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upā-
 sakapuṇḍarīko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upā-
 sakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
 saṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
 Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bha-
 gavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cī-
 varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.
 Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇiyā 'ma-
 yaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha
 gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here too so upap°

² M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. ³ S. °rīkañ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihāreyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. 'Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā » ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabbam «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihāreyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti¹. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam³, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkham domanassam.

⁴ M. akusa^o sukham somanassam; also M₇ has akusa^o, but dukkham do^o

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū^o dukkham dom^o and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca² ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, māmsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā paṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā paṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc 'assa.

³ M. Ph. vāṇijjā throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ put before Tam: Arāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāppaccayam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti¹ ‘ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi²’ ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipāta hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇi hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇi hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammaṃ pavedenti ‘ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyī’ ti⁷. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādāna hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇi hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇi hetu

¹ S. °deti *throughout*; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (*without* ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath’ eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati ti; M₆ āyiyati (*sic*).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārīttam āpajjī' ti³. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañjī' ti⁶. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

³ M₆. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M₇ āpajjati.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karontī.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati.

ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto, itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyī⁵, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthīsu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji⁶, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca' no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakaṣatehi parivuto⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi¹⁴ khīṇatiracchānayoṇiyo¹⁵ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. °vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi°

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. °yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. °yoni.

¹⁶ M. M₆. M₇ °petti°; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'² arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccattamaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Ayam assa dutiyo ābhicetasiko¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni¹¹ aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi° ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆. M₇ abhi° ⁴ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁵ M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. ⁹ Ph. °ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. °yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi°; T. M₆. M₇ have after ābhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi² acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁵ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavaśanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca⁸ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhim akicchālābhim akasiralābhim, so ākañkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo⁹ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse paṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame
musā ca na bhaṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradāraṇ ca ārame¹¹
merayaṃ vāruṇim jantu na pive cittamohanim.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye¹²
avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato
santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇḍehi: pe, then samādhi^o ³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. °yoni; T. M₇ have after °yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from °yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. °petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

‘Iti kaphāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
yāsu kāsū ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
evam eva manussesu yasmim̐ kasmiṃ ca⁷ jātiye
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
yāsu kāsū ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādi hirīmano
pahīnajātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevali
pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo
pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
tasmiṃ ca viraje khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Bālā ca⁹ avijānantā dummedhā¹⁰ assutāvino
bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhīrasammate
saddhā ca¹² nesam̐ Sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā,
devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’ ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekam̐ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam̐¹³ carati¹³
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̐. Addasā kho Bhagavā
addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim̐ padese mahantaṃ
sālavanaṃ, disvā¹⁴ maggā okkamma¹⁵ yena taṃ sālavanaṃ
ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-
hetvā aññatarasmim̐ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho
āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁶
Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārīsu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pārēvatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n’assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vese. ⁹ M₇ ’va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dummedhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆. M₇ ’va. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ākā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbam Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁷ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārīm⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi *throughout*.

³ M₆ °vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ *omitted by Ph. M₇*. ⁵ M₇ bahukāro *throughout*.

⁶ S. pi; *omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇*. ⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

⁸ M. T. °kārī; Ph. M₆ °kārī. ⁹ T. same°

¹⁰ T. kiṃ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

¹¹ M. S. *add pi*. ¹² M. S. pi; *omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇*.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ² virataṃ³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virate⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhaddikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhaddiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga⁵ pana⁹ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ T. viratiṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁶ M₇ sabrahmacārī. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam² sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Labheyāham bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyam upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapaṣṣa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahatam ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.
⁴ M. Ph. abhi° ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam.
⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avocum: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhiṃsu¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhiṃsu upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi ‘aham kho imassa anuttarassa² vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat’ imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu³ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino’ ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁴ vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass’eva yass’ atthāya kulaputtā samma-d’eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭh’eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu, ‘khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhāñṇiṃsu⁵.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇītapāṇītam vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu⁷. ‘Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇītapāṇītam vāyamamānā anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ aṭṭhārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānam¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhiṃsu. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti°
³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ hontu; omitted by T.
⁴ S. inserts ekakā.
⁵ M. Ph. abhi°; T. M₆. M₇ abbhāñṇiṃsu.
⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākiṃsu.
⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.
⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭhitam.
¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhasamam (sic). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass’ udd°

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayam veram³ caṇḍalapañcamam
Piti vaṇijjā rājāno⁴ gihī c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁸ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā¹⁵

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā

¹ M. Ph. ojjā; T. M₆. M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarā. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāṇijjana; M₆. M₇ vāṇijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar^o throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam atth^o throughout; Ph. imatt^o ⁹ Ph. aṭh^o

¹⁰ T. has after ar^o: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi^o ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam³ yeva³ nissāya³ idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi⁶, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo⁷ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitāñ ñeva) nissāya paṃsukuliko (ruk-khamūliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukulikā (ruk-khamūlikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. *M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M₆. M₇. Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for ruk-khamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M₆. M₇ °santatikā. ² S. eka° ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh° ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhiṃ. ⁷ S. repeats sappi°

appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam¹ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

Araññavaggo² ekūnavīsatiṃ³.

Uddānam⁴:

Araññam⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkhasusānena⁷ abbhokāsakam⁸ Nesajjam⁹ santhatam¹⁰ ekāsanikā¹¹ khalupacchā piṇḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva¹⁴ gacchanti no abrāhmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrāhmaṇim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asunakhiṃ. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°

² M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimam. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ T. M₇ araññe; M₆ āraññe.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆. M₇ piṇḍaṃ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānam; T. *adds* pañcakā; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāso 'va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesadam,

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ santhatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍā (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā (or iccā; M₇ *adds* jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudam *throughout*.

¹⁴ *omitted by S.* ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkiṇanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti² pi vikkiṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ samvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkiṇanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kiṇanti *and* vikkiṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. samgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. *puts* na *before* karonti. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆.

⁹ M₇ *oddly inserts* sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantā etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti' ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvam pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsi' ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁵ ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁹ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-pāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakhaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā¹² vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ¹⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-pāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M. *put before* Atha: Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyaṃ) arāme. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahm^o

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. "gaṇiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. "upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. "yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedaṇaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanigaṇḍu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara^o; M₇ sa-akkh^o ¹² Ph. samā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: pe, then mahāpurisa^o

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedaṇaṃ.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro
 yesān c'idaṃ³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ⁴ mantapadaṃ
 gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti
 bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vācitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathīdaṃ
 Aṭṭhako⁷ Vāmako Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰
 Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyassu
 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpentī: brahmasamaṃ deva-
 samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍā-
 laṃ yeva pañcamamaṃ. Tesamaṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na
 kho mayamaṃ bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma,
 atha kho mayamaṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bha-
 vaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime
 pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ suṇāhi¹⁶
 sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho
 Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad
 avoca: —

3. Kathaṅ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pi-
 tito ca¹⁷ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā
 akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹⁹ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavaś-
 sāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ carati mante²² adhiyamāno,
 aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ caritvā
 mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dham-
 men'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁴ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānaṃ. ² S. isiyo.
³ M. Ph. S. yesam idaṃ. ⁴ T. porāṇā.
⁵ M. *inserts here* sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.
⁶ M. Ph. T. °vācanti. ⁷ T. Aṭṭako. ⁸ Ph. Yama°
⁹ M. Vesā° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.
¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.
¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; *omitted* (also pañca)
by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. °ṇā; M₆ °no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.
¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.
¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ca: pe, *then* jātivādena.
¹⁸ Ph. °gaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.
²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °rīsaṃ vassānaṃ.
²¹ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma° ²² M. Ph. mantamaṃ.
²³ T. M₆. M₇ °rīsaṃ v° ²⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā² kesamassum ohāretvā³ kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena⁵ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā-⁶ . . .⁷ muditā-⁶ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹⁰ averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapajjati¹¹. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹² samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caritvā mante¹⁵ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹⁶ na gorakkhena na¹⁷ issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya¹⁸

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyātetvā.

³ M. Ph. °ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbatthatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. *adds* sahatatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbatth°

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ca: pe, *then* akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantam. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ ni-
yādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena.
Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena,
brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ⁴. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva
gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ⁵ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ
na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkuṣiṃ gacchati,
na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anu-
tuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gab-
bhiniṃ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhiniṃ⁶
gacchati⁷, atimihajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² mā-
ṇavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ
gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ
gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati,
asuciṭṭipīto¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā māṇavikā¹²
vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kas-
mā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace
Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sā hoti brāh-
maṇi neva¹⁵ kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā¹⁶, pajatthā¹⁷
'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹⁸ uppādetvā
kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno
vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe²⁰ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasam-
pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °ūpasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessayim. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇ mānavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipīlito; M₆ asuciṃ pītito.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇ mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tahatthā; M₆ rāgahatthā; M₇ rāgatthā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasam-
pajja viharati, vitakkaṃ vicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ ||
tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati¹.
Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavas-sāni⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁷ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁸ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anati-maññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁹ dāram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatṭham¹⁰. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khat-tiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kaṣmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe¹¹ . . . pajat-thā'va¹² brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunam¹³ up-pādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-ṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁴, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vītikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁴, tattha¹⁵ brāhmaṇo tṭhito tam na vītikkamati ti kho¹⁶ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo¹⁷ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °gaṇiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°
⁴ T. °rīsa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāram br°
⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vāṇ°
⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°
¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.
¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunam.
¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.
¹⁶ M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.
¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ṇānam; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁸ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭham¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davatthā pi ratatthā¹⁴ pi, pajatthā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha na tiṭṭhati tam vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito¹⁶ tam vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. °upaku°

³ T. °risa°; M. Ph. °risa°; M₆. M₇ °lisa° and °risa°

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vāṇ° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇. S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

¹² T. nesādikam. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tassā; T. M₇ omit sā.

¹⁴ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. evaṃ kho. ¹⁸ Ph. °gaṇiko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattālīsavassāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā³ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davatthā pi ratatthā⁵ pi⁵, pajatthā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti. Tam enam brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu ‘kasmā bhavam brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti’ ti? So evam āha ‘seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitam kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹’ ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesaṅ c’idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgīraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °rīsa°

² M. Ph. S. komāram br° ³ T. M₇ niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

⁵ omitted by T.; M₆ rāga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. aggī. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kānam. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Yamat°

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCI (°tena cetasā viharati and so on).

setṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-
 nāpentī: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-
 mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam
 tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam² bho Gotama
 brāhmaṇacaṇḍālam pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho
 Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo
 dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo
 Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
 dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva
 asajjhāyakatā⁷? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
 yen' ekadā⁸ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭi-
 bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena
 cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannaṃ ca kāmarā-
 gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na⁹ ppajjānāti, attattham
 pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati,
 parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti
 na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ
 na ppajjānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi
 mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi
 brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya¹⁰ vā haliddiyā vā
 nīliya¹¹ vā mañjīṭṭhāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆. M₇ omit also the following words till ajja^o

⁵ S. Saṃg^o; Ph. Saṅg^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time,
 it is corrected to yeu^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. līniyā; M₆ omits nī^o vā.

¹² M₇ mañjīṭṭhiyā; M. Ph. mañjaṭṭhāya; M₆ maṃjeṭṭhiyā.

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussakajāto¹³, tatha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹¹ passeyya¹¹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆. M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇. S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

tam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena ce-tasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīna-middhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti³, attat-tham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubha-yattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-kukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim sa-maye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto⁸, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhac-cakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha°

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi°

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattam² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto⁷ andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya⁸ na passaya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe⁹ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiñ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹, attattham¹² pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala° ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆ jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

mañjīṭṭhāya¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na³ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkatṭhito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. mañjāṭṭhiyā; Ph. M₆ mañjetṭhiyā; T. mañjetṭhāya; M₇ jetṭhāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca param.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then dīgharattam.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakājāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

⁴ S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁵.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ⁹ brāhmaṇam dūrato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

² Ph. M₇ jāneyya.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M₆ *yena* kadā.

⁵ M. S. *pi*.

⁶ M. Ph. *la*.

⁷ M. Kara^o *throughout*.

⁸ M₇ *karoti*.

⁹ Ph. Siṅgi^o *throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā' ti? 'Ito 'ham² bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā' ti³. 'Tam⁴ kim maññati⁵ bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti? 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi⁶? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā⁶' ti. 'Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasamsāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāham⁷ bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁸ 'va⁹ so bhavam Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti. 'Kim pana bhavam Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹⁰ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame¹¹ evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-saparititto na aññesam hīnānam rasānam piheti, evam eva kho bho yato yato¹² tassa bho¹³ Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato⁴ na aññesam puthusa-maṇabrāhmaṇappavādānam piheti. Seyyathā pi bho puriso 'jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁵ madhupiṇḍikam adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva¹⁶ sādu rasam asecanakam¹⁷, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho¹⁸ Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhat' eva¹⁶ attamanatam¹⁹ labhati²⁰ cetaso pasādam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohita-candanassa²¹ vā²¹, so yato yato ghāyetha²¹ yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).
⁴ *omitted by* T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. samjā°
⁷ Ph. ca aham. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.
⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.
¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samaṇo Gotamo. ¹² *omitted by* Ph. S.
¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. suṇoti.
¹⁵ T. dighacchā°; M₇ righacchā°; Ph. jighacchādubbala°
¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. aseca-kam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.
¹⁹ Ph. °nātam. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.
²¹ *omitted by* M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhogandham asecanakam¹, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham nīhareyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhattham² gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharani acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sītodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatiṭṭhā ramanīyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhanti' ti.

2. Evam vutte Karaṇapālī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam paṭhavīyam⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

¹ T. asojanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sīto°; M₇ omits sīto° and seto° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuvīyam.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M., however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M₆. M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotam dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsiṭo. Esāham¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni tam bhavantam³ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhavam Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena pañcammattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavanna pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohita kā honti lohita kavanna lohita kavatthā lohita kālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu⁴ 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vanna c'eva yasa ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā, paṭibhāti mam Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam⁶ Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sam-mukhā sārūpāya⁷ gāthāya abhitthavi:

Padumam⁸ yathā kokanadam⁹ sugandham pāto siyā
phullam avitagandham¹⁰

Aṅgīrasam passa virocamaṇam tapantam ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇam acchādesum. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ sāham. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Siṅgi^o throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmam, which form suits better the metre than padumam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. °nudam. ¹⁰ M₇ avīcita^o

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voça: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmim. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa³ desitassa viññātā puggalo
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desitassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-
galo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dulla-
bho lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanam⁶ ahosi, Himavā
pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohitā
aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā
uggantvā⁸ nabham āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M₇ desentā.

³ Ph. °vinayadesi° ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds vā.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanam.

⁷ M₆. M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasitā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā² yāva³ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvanna catūhi disāhi³ āgantvā pādāmūle⁴ nipatitvā⁴ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto¹ va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁵ mīhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā⁴. Tassa⁴ abhisambodhāya⁶ ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ ālimpināno. ⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabham āhacca t̥hitā ahosi, Tathāgatenā bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhitvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya¹ ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pānupetaṃ² saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādāmūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīḥapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno³ mīḥena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha⁴ ca⁵ Tathāgato agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhopanno⁷ ādīnavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturahe sun ti.

¹ T. M₇ °sambuddhāya. ² M. Ph. °petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ alimp°

⁴ M. Ph. taṃ; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā°

CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhaka devā⁷ pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no⁸ dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca⁹ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆. M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhuṃ throughout; M₆. M₇ cakkhuṃ and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ kamati; S. kkamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigacch^o ⁵ M. Ph. 'asī^o ⁶ M. sampaṭi^o

⁷ S. devaputtā. ⁸ T. na; M₆. M₇ na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi¹ samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no² dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññūnan ti.

CXCLX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittāni pasādentī⁷, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam³ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanam denti, uccākulīnasamvattanikaṃ⁸ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinodenti⁹, mahesakhasamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalam saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹¹ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammam suṇanti mahāpaññāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcah'aṅg° ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ yasmiñ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasīdanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

⁹ M. Ph. S. °vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. °satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmim¹ bhikkhave samaye² sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā³ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmam⁴ manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ⁵ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam⁶ kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānaṃ nissaraṇam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam.

¹ M. Ph. yaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā° ⁴ S. kāme.

⁵ S. sugataṃ throughout.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttam; T. M₆. M₇ visamyyuttam throughout.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpe² cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamṃyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpanaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamṃyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti, so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ niranusayo⁷, acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi⁹ samyojanaṃ, sammāmanābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ vīsatiṃ¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandī.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M₇ nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M₆ acchecchi; *the reading of M₇ is wholly corrupt.*

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggo; *all the rest is missing in T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito.*

¹² Ph. vīsatiṃ, *although it has °vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has pancamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catuttho paṇṇāsako (S. adds niṭṭhito).*

Uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapāli² ca Piṅgiyāni
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁵ viharati Veḷu-
vane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate
parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-
niyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appa-
tissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā
viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā,
aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kim-
bila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute sad-
dhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate
parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-
niyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappa-
tissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagā-
ravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti
sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā.
Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate
parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² Ph. °pākāli. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°

⁶ M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ² suṇāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, kaṅkham vihanati³, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgan tveva⁷ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. °ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutaṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa° *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva *throughout*.

⁸ M. S. ājj°

⁹ T. *puts javena after maddavena*.

¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Sattari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam

¹ T. ppasīdati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. once sātaccāya, elsewhere sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. has la instead of the dots. ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo throughout.

⁹ M₆ continues: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. avigata° ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ phassa°

¹³ M. Ph. insert niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vātēna vā tapēna vā brahmacariyēna vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vātēna vā tapēna vā brahmacariyēna vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khudam¹ paṭihanati, pipāsam paṭivineti², vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesam pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyanaddhanti³, bhattaṃ⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyanaddhanti³, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇. S. khuddam.

² Ph. T. paṭineti.

³ M. Ph. S. °naddhati.

⁴ M₆ sattam; M₇ gattam.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena¹ gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpakam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddam okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatimo⁹.

Uddānam¹⁰:

Kimbilo¹¹ dhammasavanam¹² ājānī ca balaṃ khilaṃ
Vinibandham yāgu kaṭṭham gītam muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cā ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tattā; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.
⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.
⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitassa°
⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add nothing else*; M. Kimila° niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitam. ⁹ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timam.
¹⁰ S. tass' udd° ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.
¹² S. °ssavanam. ¹³ S. °ssati pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi brahmacāriṇaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraṃ kalahakāraṃ vivādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ, tassa³ pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraṃ kalahakāraṃ vivādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ⁴ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

¹ M. °paribandho; Ph. °paripañtho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇ jinna° ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā.ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūho kālam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā².

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhirāṇam mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham adhigacchati³. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asam-mūho kālam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

² all MSS. except S. add ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunam¹ bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpam bhaṇati², kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunam⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpam bhaṇati⁶, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. pisunam.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampamphalāpati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisunam.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vipphaṭṭisārī ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avipphaṭṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁵.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Pb. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa na ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, cittaṃ assa ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā aggisimī ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāvīsatiṃ¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.
³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ *add* ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.
⁶ *omitted by* T.
⁷ M. °kārāma-bandhano; Ph. °kā-bandhano; T. M₇ °pavaddhano; M₆ °pavaddhani.
⁸ M. °pavattini; Ph. °pavuttāni; T. M₆. M₇ °pavaddhani.
⁹ *omitted by* S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °rāya.
¹¹ T. °rājā; M. bāhurajā. ¹² M. S. caṇḍā°
¹³ T. vālā; M₇. S. vāla°; M₆ vā ya° ¹⁴ M. Ph. °rāyā.
¹⁵ Ph. °vaggam; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ vaggo dutiyo, *and nothing else*. ¹⁶ S. dutiyo.
¹⁷ S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubhāṇi dve akhantiyo¹
Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ⁴ na suṇāti, sutam na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālham⁶ rogātaṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātaṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātaṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātaṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasā° ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.

⁶ S. bālham *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gatam; T. M₆. M₇ *add* vā.

⁸ T. S. °gatam.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto² kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapa-bbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati⁵ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi° *throughout*. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆. M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M₇ saṃga° *throughout*.

⁴ S. 'nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi° ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim² chappañca³ vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhiñhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham⁴: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati⁵ aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu⁶ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁷ sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesū ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* na. ² M. Ph. S. °ri.

³ M. Ph. chapañca. ⁴ Ph. °khā.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car° añña° vā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ṇe.

⁷ M. °pesi; M₆. M₇ °ṭṭhapeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhī³.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. ² Ph. tāvatā tañ ñeva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dubbhī. ⁴ M. T. M₇. S. dujivho, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticāriṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo² tevisatimo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Dīghacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattaṃ sappāpare duve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. piṣuṇa°

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, *and nothing else*; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharaṃ; M. atinivāsaṃ maccheraṃ.

⁸ S. duve. ⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ Ph. °kaṃ. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhoga.

¹² M. usurabhataṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhata-
kulaṇ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. ¹³ *omitted by T. M₆.*

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*

¹⁵ M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. °sallāṇārāmo; S. *adds* na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁴ savyañjanaṃ⁵ kevalaparipuṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁶ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ⁷ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallāṇ°; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā.

⁶ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi°

⁹ T. °vānañ ca.

¹⁰ M₆ khayamaṃ ca.

2. Sīlavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .⁴ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante⁴ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetī ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāverajjakā⁹ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilāṇake upasaṅkamitvā satiṃ uppādeti 'arahaggataṃ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. aneḷagaḷāya.

⁴ S. °mantam. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi°

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °te; M₆ has also saṃghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ °ke.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ gihī; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. °sīlesu.

āyasmanto satim upatṭhāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho⁵ abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho pan'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ⁶ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ⁸ anukampaṭi ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca⁹ apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upatṭha° ² T. M₆. M₇ saṅghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ke.

⁵ M₇ °saṅghena. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ. ⁸ S. gihim.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī¹, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. has only pe.

³ omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na¹ lābhamaccharī¹ hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-
maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
āvāsikō bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo² catuvīsatisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Āvāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca
Yathābhatam⁹ avaṇṇam¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame
pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti,
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,
kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam
nirayam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammmūlho kā-
lam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam
lokam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kā-
yasucarite . . .¹⁵ vacīduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacīsucarite . . .¹⁵
manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. has only pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest;
Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °tam). ³ S. catuttho.

⁴ S. tass' udd° ⁵ S. appiya. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ S. adds ca. ⁸ Ph. bahukāro. ⁹ S. °bhatañ cāpi.

¹⁰ S. avaṇṇagedhā.

¹¹ M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹² M₇ °tena. ¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇
omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° ¹⁶ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccharite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccharite . . .² kāyasucarite . . .² vacīduccharite . . .² vacīsucarite . . .² manoduccharite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānaṃ³ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. vāl° throughout. ⁴ T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammaena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammaena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammaena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammaena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammaena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammaena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammaena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri¹ ārakā parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammaena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammaena samannāgato asucinā manokammaena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa vālāvasathasmiṃ³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammaena samannāgataṃ⁵ asucinā vacīkammaena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammaena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri¹ disvā khīyadhammaṃ⁶ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye⁷ mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāmā' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma° ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vālā ca bhayasmi (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khīyana°

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ¹ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcavīsatiṃ⁷.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °rūpiṃ. ² T. °rūpiṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p°), then pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc°), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °taṃ) after °vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. vīsatiṃ; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ¹:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduc-
caritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHAṬṬHA-PANṆĀSAKO³.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena sa-
mannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā-
gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti,
asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena
vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena
bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpe-
tabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena sam-
annāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena
paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . ase-
khena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena
bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² S. adds Pañcamo paṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

³ S. has as title Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā. The usual
ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subse-
quent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña°; M₆ paṇña°

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M₆. M₇ in their mode of ab-
breviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph.
To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively
up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₆ paṇña°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ¹, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ², yad idaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

² M. S. paṭikkiṭṭhaṃ.

³ S. pañ ca

⁴ Ph. °hānāya.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ.

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalaṃ¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalaṃ³ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme⁵ appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇ omit this sentence entirely.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add Chattho vaggo.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ānuddiṭṭham.

² S. *inserts* senāsanagāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāga-
hitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammanni-
tabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .
Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sam-
mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo
. . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-
kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-
mannitabbo . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājitā-
bhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-
tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-
sajjitāvissajjitaṃ¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti
. . . pe² . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-
ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-
mannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .
gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . .
Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako
sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo
. . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-
mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-
ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam
pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . .
pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam
sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na
mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesi-
tam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pañātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,
musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss°

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni . . . sikkhamānā . . . sāmaṇerā¹ . . . upāsikā² yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti, adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācāriṇi hoti, musāvādiṇi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, abrahmacāri hoti, musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jaṭilako . . . paribbājako . . . māgaṇḍiko³ . . . tetaṇḍiko⁴ . . . aviruddhako⁵ . . . gotamako

¹ M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇeri.

² M. T. M₆. M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁴ M. Ph. heḍaṇḍiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

. . . devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,
musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā,
pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhin-
driyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā.

¹ M₆. M₇, add Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. adds Vaggo.

² S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatiso. Chatto Paññāsako³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idaṃ vaggass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c'eva Pañcaṅgikañ ca Sumanam

Muṇḍa-Nivarana-Saññañ ca Yodhājivañ ca aṭṭhamam

Theram Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam

Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam

Arañña-Brāhmaṇañ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tathā

Dīghacārāvāsikañ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁵ niṭṭhito⁶.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada^o; Ph. chattam^osakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M₆. M₇ Aṅguttarapañcakanam. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

CHAKKA-NIPATA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

PATHAMA-PANṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo² añjalikaraṇīyo² anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya⁴ neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

² T. M₇ add hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkh^o

⁴ T. viññā.

⁵ T. adds hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhiḍḍamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena 'va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti⁵ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca⁶.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram⁷ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁸ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁹ pi⁹ jātiyo⁹ viṣatim¹⁰ pi jātiyo tiṃsatim¹¹ pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahū.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ °māno. ⁴ T. °viyā. ⁵ S. suṇoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₇ savuttaram.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, then Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. viṣam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹
 aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke¹ pi¹ vivaṭṭakappe¹ aneke²
 pi² samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe² amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto
 evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evam-
 āyupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpapanno⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ
 sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena
 satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe
 dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti
 ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā va-
 ciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā
 ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-
 samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-
 gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā⁵, ime vā⁶ pana bhonto
 sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena saman-
 nāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavā-
 dakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kā-
 yassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-
 pannā⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkan-
 tamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne
 paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammū-
 page satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh’eva dhamme sayama abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-
 kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhetaṃ lo-
 kassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p’āsīm
 evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv° evamāh° evaṃsukha° evamāyu°

⁴ T. M₇ °ppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁶ M₇ ca.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, *then* anuttaraṃ and so on.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted* by M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ °niyyo *throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout*.

⁸ *all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout*.

⁹ M. la; *omitted* by Ph. M₆. M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ⁵, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jivasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. °niyo. ⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe² . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ⁴, anussatānuttariyaṃ⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni. ⁴ T. pari°; M₇ pāriyacariyā°

⁵ M. Ph. anusa° ⁶ T. ch' anutta° ⁷ T. M₇ °tiṭṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati² dhammavedaṃ², labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁶ samāpanno⁶ buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

¹ M. 'ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ pāmojjaṃ.

⁴ Ph. S. vedayati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M₇ sampatto *sometimes*. ⁶ M. 'sotasamā' *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M₆.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni³ viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano silaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ⁵, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vedayati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M₆. M₇ bhūj° ⁴ S. silāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti cāgaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tuṣitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Tatūttari. ² M₇ tāva throughout.

³ S. tatthūpa° throughout. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ upp°

mim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā¹ ārabhha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhākāyo sukham vediyati, sukkhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno devatānussatim bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam³:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ājāniyā
Anuttariya⁵-anussatā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tatr' udd^o; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānam; omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. °yā.

⁶ M₆ anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sīla-vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārīhi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato³ viharati sabrah-macārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīla-

¹-T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhūj^o; M₆ bhūñj^o

³ S. °sāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma^o ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatṭhāni³ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi⁴ ariyā niyānikā⁵ niyāti⁵ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā⁶ bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā⁷ yānikatā⁸ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati⁹ ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā⁹ evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavatō abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya¹⁰ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

¹ M₆ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhūj°; M₆ bhūñj°; M₇ bhujj°

³ M₆. M₇ viññupp°; S. viññup° ⁴ M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₆ niyāniyānikā; M₇ niyānitāniyyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā. ⁷ M. Ph. bahuli° *throughout*.

⁸ S. yanī° *throughout*. ⁹ S. mā āy° *throughout*.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ¹ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradd-

¹ M. vimuttinissa°

² T. M₆. M₇ upekkhā *throughout*.

dhāya, atha ca pan'assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me' nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ² hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan'assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ³ bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me⁴ vigataṃ⁵, ayam aham asmī ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati⁷' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato⁹, atha ca pan'assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. nñāṇaṃ; Ph. nāṇaṃ.

³ M. Ph. nāṇaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asama^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathañ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pajāsi⁶ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā throughout; M₇ bhaddakā only twice.

⁴ T. omits this phrase; M₆ has after kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on. ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti throughout.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

Yo papañcaṃ² anuyutto papañcābhirato mago³ virādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca⁵ papañcaṃ hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato ārādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti⁵.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso⁸ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Kathañ⁹ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa'¹¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi¹² sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Kathañ¹³ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato¹⁴ kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyaṃ.

² Ph. papañcā; T. M₇ papañca.

³ T. maho; M₇ mayo.

⁴ T. °yi.

⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna.

⁷ T. nipapañappade.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M₇ evañ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. āv°

¹¹ Ph. yathā.

¹² M. pajahasi.

¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M₇ has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M₇ idh' Ānanda.

¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti¹ . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā³ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷ virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹ ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sumsumāragire¹¹ Bhesakaḷāvane¹² Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho¹⁴ kālam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekhasa kālakiriyā. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā'¹⁶ gahapatānī mam'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetaṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitaṃ¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantitaṃ¹⁹ veṇiṃ olikhitaṃ²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetaṃ gha-

¹ Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.
³ M. Ph. anānu° ⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.
⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M₇ papañca.
⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapa° ⁹ Ph. nipapañcam pareto.
¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gīre; Ph. Saṃsu°
¹² T. M₆ °kalā°; M₇ °kālā° ¹³ T. ābādhi.
¹⁴ S. sāpekkh° *throughout*; M₆ sāpekkh° *once*.
¹⁵ T. gahapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula°
¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆. M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.
¹⁸ M. S. sanṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M₇ sant° *throughout*.
¹⁹ T. saṃkantitaṃ; M. Ph. kātitaṃ; *omitted by* M₆.
²⁰ T. olicititaṃ; M. Ph. olekhitaṃ; M₆ likhitaṃ; M₇ olikhivataṃ.
²¹ M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ ghāraṃ¹ gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā² no³ soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ samāciññaṃ⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissāmi¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ sīlesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī⁶ odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

¹ S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M₇ viraṃ.

² M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ te; *omitted by S.*

⁴ S. gahaṭṭhabrahm°; M₆ gahaṭṭham br°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ samādinnaṃ. ⁶ *omitted by Ph.*

⁷ *omitted by S.* ⁸ T. na dassana° ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakula°

¹² *omitted by T.* ¹³ *omitted by M. S.*

akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na¹ lābhini ajjhataṃ cetosamathassā' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhasa² kālakiriya².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na³ imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁴ assāsappattā⁵ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ⁶ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā⁸ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya⁹, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulamā-

¹ M. Ph. S. *put* na before Nakula° ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put* na before Nakula°; T. M₆ omit na.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇. S. pati° ⁵ Ph. asampassāsappattā.

⁶ T. omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag°

⁷ Ph. pāti°; T. M₆ M₇ S. pati° ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice.

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelaññā daṇḍam⁴ olubbha⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaram gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. * S. *adds* 'va.

³ *omitted by T.* ⁴ M₆ daṇḍabbā; M₇ daṇḍakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā *instead of* te Nakula°

⁶ Ph. *has* añña || pattā aparappaccayā Satthu *and so on.*

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° *throughout.*

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vītināmetvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanā⁶ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kahaṃ¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito², kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanā¹³ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsū¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: rājā¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhāvasitto²⁰ yāvadatthaṃ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. °ko.

³ M. Ph. T. °dipiṃsu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-evā. ⁵ T. *adds* therā.

⁶ T. vuṭṭh° ⁷ S. āgamaṃsu. ⁸ *omitted by T. M₆*

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.*; T. *has* Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. *have* Moggallāno. ¹¹ *omitted by Ph.* ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuṭṭh° ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamaṃsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; *omitted by M₇*.

¹⁷ Ph. *adds* ti; M. *has* nāgatā ti; T. M₆. M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rāja. ¹⁹ T. rakkhanīniyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ¹ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāmi⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo' ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹¹ bodhapakkhikānaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. ³ T. *has here also* karonto.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugama gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M₇ puggāmānikattaṃ *and* puggāma°; M₆ pugagāmanikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs*. ⁸ T. puggāmassa.

⁹ T. *adds* pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbattāparattaṃ; M₇ pubbarattāyapararattaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānaṃ) *throughout*.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmaṇo¹ vā yāvadatthaṃ seyya-sukhaṃ passasukhaṃ² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro³ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁴ avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ⁵ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ⁶ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XVIII

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ¹⁴ macchabandhaṃ¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmiṃ rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ¹⁸ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkiṇamānan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °ṇena; M₇ omits brāhmaṇo vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°

⁵ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbāratto-parattaṃ (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyuttā. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññū.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikaṃ (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆. S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asum.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhivā¹ vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā² pi³ kho² etaṃ² bhikkhave² neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te³ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁴ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante⁶.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te⁷ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁸ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰ assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhogabhogī¹², na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (sic); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīte; M₇ vadhāyupannīte pannite (sic).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunika; M₇ °yunnitā (or °yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sākuniko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam⁶ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹ na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na¹⁰ mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³ na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanītam⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādike¹⁷ viharati Giṇjakāvasathe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka°; omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etam after bhikkh°

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyāni°; T. M₇ vadhāyunnī°; also M₆ has vadhāyunnī° in the two last places where this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi° ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ insert nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nātike; M₇ Nādike.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Gijjha°

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahaphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham³ kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ ālope samkhāditvā⁷ ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

⁴ M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

⁵ in T. M, *this passage is missing*. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M, satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyam; M₇ yāvāyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₇ pāyam. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ samkhāditvā⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi⁸ viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakeriyā, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ¹⁰, bhattaṃ vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M₇ andham; M₆ andhā.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.

⁴ M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ °mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma. ⁸ M. Ph. Nātike.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya. ¹⁰ M₇ pāpa° throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi. ¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me vātā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'⁵ assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva⁹ celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhīñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ² ca² sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena¹¹ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta° throughout.

⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikālam throughout. ⁸ Ph. °nitto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M₇. S. °mojjena. ¹² M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅ ca karaṇiyam⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṅ ca vāyāmaṅ ca ussāhaṅ ca ussoḥhiṅ ca appaṭivāniṅ ca satiṅ ca sampajaññaṅ ca kareyya⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipā-mujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānam:

Dve sārāṇiyā¹³ mettam¹⁴ bhaddakam¹⁵ ananutappiyam¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti maraṇasatinā²⁰ cā²¹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattim; Ph. ratti°

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. āyu. ⁷ S. tesu.

⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evam eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.

¹⁰ M₆. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.

¹² S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānam. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

¹⁴ Ph. me tam; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

¹⁸ M₆ kusamajjam; M₇ makulamaccha; S. maccham.

¹⁹ M₆ e'eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °sati; Ph. °satinati.

²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃham ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā² devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye vo⁴ devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne⁴. .Apare pi⁵ bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁶, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. °niyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare.

⁶ Ph. dassi°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparihāniye dhamme deses-sāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dh^o

³ M₆ imehi. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. *inserts* dhammehi.

⁸ S. *pe.* ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ T. *continues*: kāmāgarattāyaṃ *and so on.*

khave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā² pi² paṅkā² na² parimuccati². Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ⁴ rogo gaṇḍaṃ⁵ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ⁶: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhini⁸butā sabbaverabhayātītā⁸ sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁹ ṭhitikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ūbh°; M₇ ca ūbh°

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera°

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dhiti° ¹¹ T. M₆ utth°

¹² Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhini°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

² T. anussarati°

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ missing in T.; M₇ has dosamohapari°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa°

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni³. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittam⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh° ² Ph. pa. ³ M. °samvattakāni.

⁴ S. *adds* yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. *continue*: evam idh'ekacce *and so on*.

⁷ *omitted by* M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya sad-
dhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³,
mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sī-
lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito
cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-
vijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano
ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cā-
gaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye
rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam
hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa
tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamam muttam vuṭṭhitam
gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāma-
guṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave āramma-
naṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce ṣaṭṭā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁵ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: —
Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad
avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ⁷
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-
dhenā sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-
dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-
sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbānassa
sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idaṃ¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-
māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati 'iti pi
so Bhagavā . . . pe¹² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho
Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-
gatam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhi-
tam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °rim; S. tad° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ve. ⁷ T. yāvam idaṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam¹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam⁵ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam⁹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, and khā for kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākkhyāto. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittam. ⁶ M₇ sama. ⁷ M. Ph. suppa°

⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh°

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim̃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam̃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam̃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam̃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam̃ ev' assa tasmim̃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam̃³ muttam̃ vuṭṭhitam̃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim̃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam̃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitam̃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitam̃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam̃ ev' assa tasmim̃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam̃ muttam̃ vuṭṭhitam̃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ³ T. nikkhittam̃.
⁴ S. *adds* yad idam̃. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.
⁶ M₇ *omits this phrase.* ⁷ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°
⁸ S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by*
T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °rim̃; S. tad°
¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ² T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa' manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa' manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamtun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appaṭipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayam⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhūj° *throughout*.

³ T. *adds* me. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhuj° *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa² divā samādhinimittam manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim³ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa⁵ tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa⁶ hoti buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum. Tasmā so asamayo⁷ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there⁸ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

¹ T. ābhujj° ² T. yam devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. °yassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M, thero.

⁹ M, ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thīna-middhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yaṃ³ nimittam³ āgamma³ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ³ nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkमितvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgamma yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyī āmanteti'⁵ ti. 'Suṇāmi' ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °sī. ⁶ M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Idam² bhante anussatiṭṭhānan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'aññāsim³ kho³ aham³ Ānanda «nevāyam⁴ Udāyi moghapuriso adhicitam anuyutto viharatī» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānāni' ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññam manasikaroti, divāsaññam adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam⁷ cittam bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam nānadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū⁹ aṭṭhī aṭṭhimijjam¹⁰ vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaṅgam udariyam karīsam pīttam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ siṅghānikā lasikā muttan' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam kāmarāgassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya¹³ chaḍḍitam ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyam. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjh^o; M₆ tatiyajjānam.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa^o; S. sampa^o ⁸ T. M₇. S. puran nāna^o

⁹ M. Ph. nhāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °miñcam; S. °mijjham; M₇ aṭṭhimijjam.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. °rāgapa^o ¹³ M. Ph. °ṭhikāya.

vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evam¹ upasamharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam-anatīto' ti; seyyathā² pi² vā³ pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi⁴ vā⁴ khajjamānam⁴ gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi⁵ vā khajjamānam sigālehi⁶ vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pānakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam¹-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi⁷ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam nimmamsalohitamakkhitam⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam¹⁰ apagatamamsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthaṭṭhikam⁴ aññena pādaṭṭhikam aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikam aññena ūruṭṭhikam¹¹ aññena kaṭṭhikam¹² aññena piṭṭhikaṅṭakam¹³ aññena sīsakaṭāham, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam¹⁵-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi¹⁶ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni¹⁷, aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, aṭṭhikāni¹⁶ terovassikāni¹⁹ pūtīni²⁰ cuṇṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. sigālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā° ⁹ M. Ph. nimamsa°; T. nimmamsalohitam.

¹⁰ T. aṭṭhisamkha° ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ūra°

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭhikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °kaṅṭakaṭṭhikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam a° dantaṭṭhikam (M. ant°).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to aṭṭhikāni; M₆ omits only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vam; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. °kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro°; T. M₆ thero° ²⁰ M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatīni.

²¹ M. cuṇṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ¹-ana-tito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā² . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁵ bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānam dhārehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va⁸ nisīdati, sato 'va⁸ seyyam kappeti, sato 'va kammaṃ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam satisampajaññāya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?
2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanam? N'etaṃ natthī ti vādāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanam hīnam gaṃmam pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.
⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjh^o; M₆ °jjānam. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idañ ca.
⁶ S. °ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.
⁹ T. M₆ have camkamam instead of 'va kammaṃ; M₇ is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. °pajaññam; M₆ °jamñā.
¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.
¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆. M₇ uccāvacaṇi.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, viṇāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ⁷ anariyaṃ anatthasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ⁸ savanānuttariyaṃ. Lābhānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānaṃ *throughout*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ *omitted by Ph.* ⁶ M₆ uccāvacaṇi, *and it omits vā*.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ *omitted by T.*

pana lābham¹ labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchā-
diṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati². Atth' eso
bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso
bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko³ anariyo anat-
thasamhito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na
upamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathā-
gatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati⁵ nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭ-
ṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhik-
khave lābhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam
samatikamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nā-
yassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ
Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno.
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānut-
tariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam. Sikkhānutta-
riyā ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-
mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷
sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sik-
khati, samaṇassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa
micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sik-
khā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave
sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upamāya
na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo
ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhi-
silam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipañnam pi
sikkhati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippa-
sanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave sikkhānam sattānam
visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikamāya dukkhadoma-
nassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °paṭipattim.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-
paññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekanta-
gato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-
tariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhā-
nuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca
kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-
maṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ
vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā micchā-
diṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atth' esā bhik-
khave pāricariyā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā
anatthasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathā-
gatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo
ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave
pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ³ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ sam-
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathā-
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho
niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ
savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāri-
cariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,
uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham⁵ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁶
brāhmaṇam vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anus-
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthī ti va-
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-
thujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya
na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya
na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

¹ T. ekanti° ² Ph. gahapatikaṃ. ³ omitted by T.
⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.
⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaraṃ³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaraṃ⁵,
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ ratā⁷,
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ⁹
vivekapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ¹⁰,
appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā sīlasaṃvutā:
te ve kālena paccanti¹³, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Sāmakō¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹
Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa²⁴ bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T.-ekanti° ² T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°
³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.
⁵ S anuttariyaṃ. ⁶ M. °yaṃ; T. °yaratā. ⁷ M. tathā.
⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °naṃ; M₇ °nī.
¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°
¹² T. M₆. M₇ pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.
¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.
¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ tatiyavaggo.
¹⁵ Ph. uddānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.
¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, *and add so*.
¹⁸ Ph. ayam.
¹⁹ Ph. hivadhaṃ vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆. M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujhati.
²⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ye.
²² M. M₆ °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M₇ yena (*without ti*).
²³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekhasa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa¹ bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi³. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekhasa. ² T. M₆. M₇ ime. ³ Ph. nisīdi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ sekhasa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya samvattantī» ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
appamādagaru² bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime' bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
hiri-ottappasampanno⁴ sappatisso⁵ sagāravo
abhabbo⁶ parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi⁷ 'katamesānam devānam evaṃ nāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha⁸ avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhasa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appāmada; T. M₇ °dagāravo; *omitted by M₆*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hirott°

⁵ M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappamtikkho; M₆ sappanikkho (or °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ⁶ M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pann'ambā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma *throughout*.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmalokeya upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim Brahmalokeye pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ nēva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹¹ asamannāgatā¹¹ ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M₇ sami^o *throughout*; T. sammijitaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṃ; M₇ gataṃ.

⁶ M. Cātuma^o; Ph. Catuma^o *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *put* kho *after* te.

¹⁰ Ph. sam^o *throughout*. ¹¹ *omitted by* T.

¹² M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārīsa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānañ⁴ neva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .⁶ Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi² kho mārīsa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesañ neva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārīsa Moggallāna sabbesam⁷ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmaṇḍo bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. °kānaṃ (without neva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesañ neva.

⁸ S. °vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosī ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Kātame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā², pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya⁶ na paripūrakārī⁷, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya⁹ bahujanāsukhāya¹⁰ bahuno¹¹ janassa anattāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatisso *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. *adds* pi.

⁷ M. apari^o *instead of* na pari^o; Ph. na apari^o

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M₆. M₇ bahujana^o

¹⁰ M. na bahujana^o; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M₆. M₇ bahujana^o

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba^o; M₇ bahujanassa; M₆ bahujano janassa.

¹² M. Ph. atthāya. ¹³ M₆ ^opassati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .³ issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho⁴ hoti māyāvi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādītṭhi . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī⁵ hoti ādhānagāhī⁶ duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya¹¹ bahujanāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ janassa anatthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M₆ sāṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. sāparāmāsī.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M₉ (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti dalhagāhī. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. M₇. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujana°; M₇ bahujana°; M₆ bahujana-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹³ M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M₆. M₇ bahujano.

¹⁴ M. M₆. M₇ atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme¹. Tena kho pana samayena Velukaṇḍakī² Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamaunāgatam dakkhiṇam paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaram upāsikam Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam paṭiṭṭhāpentim, disvā³ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā⁴ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum⁵ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva⁷ saṃkham gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ °kaṃṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kātum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhaso°

⁷ Ph. T. M, t'eva throughout.

ṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettakāni¹ udakāḷhakāni² ti vā³ 'ettakāni³ udakāḷhakasatāni⁴ ti vā 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhakasahasāni⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni⁵ udakāḷhakasatasahasāni⁶ ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-ūdakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puñṇassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettako puñṇābhisando kusalābhisando⁷ sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukḥāya saṃvattati⁸ ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuñṇakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye⁹,
datvā attamaṇo hoti: esā¹⁰ yañṇassa¹¹ sampadā.
Vitarāgā¹² vītadosā vītamohā anāsava¹³:
khettaṃ yañṇassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo¹⁴.
Sayam ācamayitvāna¹⁵ datvā sakehi paṇibhi
attano parato c'eso¹⁶ yañño hoti mahapphalo.
Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ¹⁷ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ³ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ⁴ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T. M₆. M₇ put pe after vā.
³ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆. M₇ omit this phrase.
⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayaṃ. ⁷ Ph. etā.
⁸ M. Ph. S. añṇassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.
¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.
¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sārā°
¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆. M₇ have °ṭṭhiṃ.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto¹ sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti², ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro³. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . atthi parakkamadhātu . . . atthi thāmadhātu . . . atthi ṭhitidhātu⁶ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā⁷ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti⁸? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā⁸ sati⁸ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro⁹. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro' ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni¹¹ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dhiti°

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M₇ repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkamma° to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pēttivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīṇ'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pēttivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁶ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. °ti. ³ M. Ph. M₇. S. pitti°

⁴ M₇ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti°

⁶ M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ addasa⁶ aññatarasmim padese mahantam dārukhandham, disvā bhikkhū amantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amum mahantam dārukhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasipatto amum dārukhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, omits dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appaṭ° and sappat° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ² dārukkhandhe paṭhavidhātu, yaṃ nissāya³ bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tvéva adhimucceyya . . . pe⁴ . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ⁵ dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ⁶ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe⁸ . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe⁹ . . . arahataṃ dasanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam¹⁰ khādaniyam bhōjaniam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth' āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṃk^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke' pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-
vaṭṭā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ete bhante Icchānañ-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake t̥hitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva⁴
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghā cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena
samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-
imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akiccha-
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavi-
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-
lābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹¹' ti
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ uda-
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāṇaṃ' ti¹⁴. 'Māhaṃ⁵
Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁶
akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-
kāmalābhī¹⁷ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ puts maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °peti (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāhaṃ. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādeyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

¹³ Ph. jana°; M₆ jāna° and jana° ¹⁴ T. °pamñāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama° ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. inserts assaṃ. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmanta-vihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākilamatham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹²' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati¹⁴, samāhitam¹⁵ vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁶' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁸' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhim cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaddhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M₆ add so (T. se).

⁴ omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam throughout. ⁹ T. M₆ insert vā; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² S. ekaggan.

¹³ T. inserts na. ¹⁴ T. M₆ °hessati; Ph. °yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā° ¹⁶ T. °rakkhessati.

¹⁷ in T. this sentence is missing.

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāni² osaritvā³ vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipannāmetvā⁵ na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavivihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Sekhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādādānattakāri¹³ nidānaṃ¹⁴ Kimbila¹⁵ dārukhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapattikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana° ² M. Ph. oṭṭhāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. ota° ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiṇā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmim 'haṃ; S. yasmim panāhaṃ. ⁸ Ph. S. kañci.

⁹ M. Deva°; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhaparihāniya°

¹⁰ Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvaggassa udd° ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniyā.

¹³ M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādi; T. M₆. M₇ vivādamaṇasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bila; M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisiṅcituṃ ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi³-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturīyatālitavādītena pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ⁸ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ⁹ brahantaṃ¹⁰ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ¹¹ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M. mahattaṃ. ⁸ M. brahmattaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

¹⁰ M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on. ¹¹ M. brahmattaṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. S. add mah° brah° ¹⁴ M. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

¹⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ omit this phrase; M₇ omits also manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ³ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁴ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁵ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idañ ca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame rataṃ, yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṃ, devā pi naṃ⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato suttaṃ. Sabbasaññojanātītaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ⁹ muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ññe¹⁰ siluccaye sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ¹¹ saṅganāmo¹² anuttaro. Nāgaṃ vo¹³ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so: soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve, tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare, saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁵, sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimaṃsā dhammacintanā, dhammakucchi¹⁶ samātapo¹⁷, viveko tassa vāladhi. So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ¹⁸ susamāhito¹⁸, gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito, sayam¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyupp°

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇiyā. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ °to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. taṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama°; M₇ nekkhamme rataṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā maññe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānaṃ.

¹² M₆. M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ¹⁶ T. °kucchim.

¹⁷ T. samādāya ma po; M₆. M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasamāhito (S. ajjhattū°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M₆ samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udake jātam puṇḍarīkam pavaddhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sucigandham manoramam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anāhārūpasammatti
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upamā viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāgā nāgam nāgena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,
 sarīram vijham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nāsavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭharam ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: —

2. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. °ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇ anapekho. ⁴ S. ca vadḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp°; M. Ph. n'upalimp° ⁶ M₆. M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg°; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ °panim; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasān° *throughout*; M₇ °sālikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samāsamagatiyā *throughout*.

samparāyaṃ¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto³ Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'⁴ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantā etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī

¹ M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp° *throughout*.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān° ⁹ S. °miṃ.

¹⁰ S. °dim. ¹¹ M₇ °yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācārī; M₆ ācārī.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ² upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe⁵! Chayime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Kātame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti⁸ no⁸ vihesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁹ hoti no vihesagāmī¹⁰.

5. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vihesāya pareti no hānāya, vihesagāmī¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda paṃṇikā paṃṇanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

¹ T. M₇ °yā. ² T. M₆. M₇ °sālim. ³ T. has Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

⁵ M₇ °puggalāparopariye ñāṇe; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāṇe.

⁶ T. M₇ samāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. ¹⁰ vihesāya° ¹¹ Ph. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sur°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ suppaṭi° in lieu of pi pati°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ¹ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaraṃ² ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

6. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṅ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savaṇena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁷ hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha⁸ paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṅ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṅ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹¹ hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṅ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vise-

¹ M. Ph. imaṅ c'; S. imaṅ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant°; M₇ dadant° ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = gaṇakhaṇanaṃ pāpuṇāti; T. M₆ maṇñati.

⁵ M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayaṅ c'assa vacī°, as in 8.

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam° ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ neva.

¹² M₇ sam°

sāya paretī no hānāya, viśesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī. 'Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ h'Ānanda⁶ puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹¹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe¹²! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi¹³, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa¹⁵. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāliddiyam¹⁶ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.
³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam°
⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān° ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tadant°
⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M₆ mamñati. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.
¹¹ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.
¹² M. purisapuggalā°; T. M₇ °puggalapare pariye ñāṇe;
M₆ °paropariye ñāṇe. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.
¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.
¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da° ¹⁷ T. dā°

assako anāliko¹ iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānaṃ² pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anāliko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunītvā kālābhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dālid-diyam⁵ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ⁶ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam vucati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāliko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko⁷ saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānaṃ⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ iccham paṇidāhati⁹, 'mā maṃ jaññū¹⁰' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

¹ T. M₆ anāhiko; (T. anāhiko *twice*); M₇ anāh^o; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇadānaṃ. ³ T. dā^o

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da^o

⁶ T. iṇa^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °yo. ⁸ M₆ ina^o; S. °namhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ jaññā *throughout*.

saṅkappeti¹, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Ayaṅ ca³ so āyasmā evaṃ-kārī evaṃsamācāro⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave dāliddo assako anāliko⁶ kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchānayanibandhane⁷ vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ⁸ pi⁹ samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayanibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Dāliddiyam¹² dukkhaṃ loke iṇādānañ¹³ ca vuccati,
dāliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno¹⁴ vihaññati,
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijappinaṃ¹⁵.
Tath' eva¹⁶ ariyavinaye¹⁷ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. °kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °yo. ⁷ M₆ °nena; T. °no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b°

⁹ omitted by M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā° ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. da°

¹³ T. M₆ ina°; Ph. iṇamārañ.

¹⁴ T. kujjamāno; M₇ tujjamāno; M₆ tuccha°

¹⁵ T. °lābhā pi jappinaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi°

ahiriko anottāpi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
 kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vacīduccaritaṃ ca
 manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū³' ti icchati.
 So saṃsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
 pāpakammaṃ pavaddhento tatta tatta punappunam,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭam attano
 daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vipparisārajā,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭam attano
 yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,
 etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ⁶ yaṃhā dhīro pamuccati⁷.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayaṃ
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharam esino
 diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁹ samparāyasukhāya ca:
 evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaddhati.
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patitṭhitā
 hirimano ca ottāpi¹¹ paññavā sīlasaṃvuto,
 eso kho ariyavinaye¹⁰ 'sukhajīvi' ti¹² vuccati
 nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhitṭṭhati.
 Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āraddhaviriyo
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
 evaṃ¹³ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹⁴
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
 Tassa¹⁵ sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce¹⁶ hoti tādino
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
 etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇaṇyaṃ¹⁷ uttaman ti.

¹ M. °ttappi; S. °ttappī.

² M. S. °vinibbayo (S. °kammaṃ vi°); T. °vinicchaye; M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ jaññā.

⁴ M. Ph. saṃkappati. ⁵ M₇ tuja°; M₆ tuccha°; T. vujja°

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₆. M₇ pavucc°

⁸ Ph. °ggāho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi° ¹¹ M. S. °ttappī; Ph. M₇ °ttappī.

¹² S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jivitaṃ. ¹³ M. S. etaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆ °yam. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. anaṇam; M. aṇaṇam; M₈ anattam; M₆ ānaṇam.

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī⁴ 'ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kiṃ h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti⁷ ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī¹⁴ 'ime pana «dhammayog'amhā dhammayog'amhā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā¹⁵ muṭṭhasatī¹⁶ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākaṭindriyā, kiṃ h'ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h'ime¹¹ dhammayogā⁷ ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānam yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti, no jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sayamjātiyaṃ; M₈ Assāsañcātiyaṃ; S. Sañj°

³ M. Ph. M₈ °ve. ⁴ T. āvāsādentī; M₇ assādentī.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyīnā 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh°; M₇ upajjh°

⁸ M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjho°; M₇ apajjhā° ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₈ bahujanassa; M₆. M₇ bahujano janassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ appa° ¹⁵ T. vicinṇa°

¹⁶ S. °tino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tīhi me dh°, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppaśidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppaśidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ² vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppaśidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppaśidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āsuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passantī ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako⁵ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvātā nu⁷ kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akāliko ehipassiko opayaniko⁹ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti?

¹ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ bahujano janassa. ² omitted by Ph.
³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phuss°; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitvā.
⁵ M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli°; M₈ °sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi°
⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sāra° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.
⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evam² kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhattam moham⁸, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evam⁹ kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantam¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam¹³ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* pi.

³ T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₃. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. *omit* pe; M. *inserts* asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantam. ⁸ M. Ph. *insert* asantam vā .a° moham.

⁹ M. S. *add* pi. ¹⁰ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* bhante; M. Ph. *repeat* a° bh°

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sāra°

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev³ ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā⁴ ajjhattam rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi ti? ‘Evam bho.’ Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā⁵ ajjhattam rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi: evam⁶ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁷ . . . Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosam, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosam⁸, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi ti? ‘Evam bho.’ Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi⁹: evam¹⁰ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakam⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavam⁹ Gotamo⁹ dhāretu ajjagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatan’ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattiyam viha-

¹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. °sī ti, then Yam kho tvam br° santam vā a° manosandosam ‘atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā° ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu¹, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnō² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṅgōjano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na³ evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsanā⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṅgōjano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Kheme āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumanā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaraṇti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ maññe¹⁰ aññaṃ vyākaraṇti, te pacchā vighātam āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopaniyare¹⁴

Khīṇā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitam¹⁶ brahmacariyam¹⁷ caranti

Saṅgōjanavippamuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. °mi. ² T. °nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upaṭṭhā°
⁵ M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.
⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su°
⁸ M₆. M₇ add me. ⁹ M. Ph. °kam. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe 'va.
¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.
¹³ Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa°
¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita°
¹⁷ Ph. °cariyan ti (omits car°). ¹⁸ T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyaṣaṃvare bhikkhave asati indriyaṣaṃvaravipannassa¹ hatupanisaṃ² hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūriṃ⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyaṣaṃvare asati indriyaṣaṃvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Indriyaṣaṃvare bhikkhave sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ⁷ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ⁸ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyaṣaṃvare sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanisasampannaṃ⁸ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout*; M₇ *mostly*; T. *only once*.

² Ph. hatū° *nearly always*.

³ M₆. M₇ paṭikā; S. papp° *throughout*.

⁴ M. Ph. pari° *throughout*; T. *only once*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* sīlaṃ. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M₆. S. upanissaya° ⁸ Ph. upamissa° ⁹ Ph. papp°

¹⁰ S. *inserts* pe. ¹¹ M. *adds* sīlaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. ñāṇa°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā³ samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātāñ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ suṇāhi, sādhu-kāṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vā-ceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā⁸ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti⁹, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaṇhāti⁹ 'idaṃ¹⁰ bhante kathāṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṭaṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇā ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhā-niyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sāra° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. *inserts* dhammaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* so before yathā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °vicarati.

⁸ Ph. bahusutā. ⁹ F'h. *has the plural*. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.

¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by S.*

¹³ M. uttānikar° ¹⁴ S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammaṃ sunāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ⁴ c'idam⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmaṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇā c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikataṇā ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodentī ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ¹³ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu° ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vadema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pe||viti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sāra°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyosānā ti? ‘Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhinivesā³ issariyapariyosānā’ ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? ‘Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā’ ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? ‘Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā’ ti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? ‘Itthī kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā⁴ issariyapariyosānā’ ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? ‘Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā⁵ satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā’ ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? ‘Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā silādhiṭṭhānā ākiñcaññābhinivesā⁶ nibbānapariyosānā’ ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ⁷ bho⁷ Gotama⁷, khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyosānañ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānam⁹ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā *throughout*. ² Ph. phal°

³ M. °vibhi°; S. °vi abhi°; T. M₆ paṭhavinivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ *all MSS. except S. have asapatti°*

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahan° ⁶ M. S. akiñcanā°; Ph. akiñcā°

⁷ *omitted by Ph.* ⁸ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatīnam.

jānāti . . . samaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyoṣānañ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe' . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho' brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁶, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sāra°; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M₆ padānaṃ jatāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako² babbajamaṃ³ lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā⁸ vaṇṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰, sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadānvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesamaṃ cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁵ pabhāya kamaṃ¹⁶ nāgghanti¹⁷ soḷasiṃ, candappabhā¹⁸ tāsamaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthamaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko²⁰. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthamaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ²¹ bho Gotama . . . pe²² . . . upāsakaṃ mama bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

¹ M. pha; *omitted by Ph.*

² T. °jamaṃ l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° *throughout*.

³ M₆ °jā. ⁴ *omitted by Ph. T.*

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M₇ °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nippoṭeti); M₆ nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M₉ (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M₆ *add* appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; *omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.* ⁸ Ph. °piṇḍassa.

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.*

¹² M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹³ S. khuddaka°; T. M₆. M₇ khudd° ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallaṃ.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁸ T. M₇ candi°

¹⁹ S. *inserts* yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. *does not repeat this locution.*

²² *omitted by M. Ph. M₇.*

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti³, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi ‘mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyamā’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum ‘pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā’ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ⁶ āvāsaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñ-

¹ M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*. ² T. *also* vitūd°

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṅṭhahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

⁷ Ph. aññatra. ⁸ T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'māyaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsatī vitudatī rosetī vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamaḥ pi āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāseṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhaḥ pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudama āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī¹ vihiṃsatī² vitudatī rosetī vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . rosetī vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || rosetī. ² M. Ph. vihesatī.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko°: rosiya° and so on.

⁴ Ph. °rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || yaṃ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammi-
kaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'
ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dham-
miko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ
Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā
Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbā-
jito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmi-
yaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti?
Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnā-
haṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyan' ti. Atha kho
āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ
tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo'
pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad
avoca 'handa kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgac-
chasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsa-
kehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yan taṃ
tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam eva
santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vā-
nijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjho-
gāhanti³. Te⁴ atīradakkhīniyā⁵ nāvāya tīradassiṃ saku-
ṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṃ disaṃ,
gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gac-
chati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anu-
disaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va⁸
hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva
nāvam paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dham-
mika, yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato
pabbājito mam' eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °ṭe. ² M₆ °ṭe. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. *add* hi.
⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhīniyā).
⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.
⁹ T. M₇ °kaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatiṭṭho¹ nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sīta-cchāyo manoramo². Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ³. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴ mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathālikā⁵, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ, seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ⁶ anīlakaṃ⁷. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ bala-kāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamajānapadā⁸ paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkihiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamaññassa¹² phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhitvā¹³ sākhaṃ bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶ adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ maṇusso yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yan nūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalaṃ na dadeyyā' ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalaṃ nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° *throughout*. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

⁴ *omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.* ⁵ M. Ph. aḷha°.

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anīlakaṃ; M₉ (Com.) anīlan ti niddosaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₆ °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₆ pakkhitvā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhijjitvā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °tiṭṭhassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvatā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpa° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavuṭṭhi³ āgantvā Suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhī rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi⁷ ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya⁸ bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi⁷ ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho⁹ rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacāṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalattkika haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇiyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy' eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi⁷ ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ tiṭṭheyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanam yathāpure' ti. Thassā¹⁶ ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. °khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh° abhi°

² M. Ph. S. bhūsā *throughout*. ³ T. vāta-uṭṭhi; M₆ vātāvu°

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. °lañ c'ak°

⁶ Ph. *continues*: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahosi. Tathā *and so on*.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi *and* °tesī; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. °tā. ⁹ *omitted by Ph.* ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. °tā.

¹³ T. M₆ °raddhi (*also v. l. in S.*); M₇ °ratī. ¹⁴ T. °dhammo.

¹⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. S.* ¹⁶ S. tiṭṭheyām'; M₆ is spoiled.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā' vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatitṭham nigrodharājaṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavīni² mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ³ samaṇadhamme⁴ ṭhitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme⁷ ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhi-taṃ⁸ yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesuṃ¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹² nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹³ . . . Aranemi¹⁴ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁶

¹ M. S. °khāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvam.

⁴ T. asa° ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. have °jesuṃ. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. °dhammo. ⁸ Ph. °tā. ⁹ T. cittaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ padosesuṃ; M₇ padesesuṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹² T. Mugha°; M₇. S. Mūga°

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Araṇ°

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesuṃ¹, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaśāṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā⁵ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’

8. Yo kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaśāṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ⁸ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekam diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalam paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaram apuññaṃ pasavati⁹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpim¹⁰ khantiṃ¹¹ vadāmi yathā ’maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no¹² sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi¹³ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesuṃ; M₇ padesesuṃ.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ S. °ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka°

⁵ Ph. pasā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ duṭṭha°

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Yo of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °pam. ¹¹ S. °tam.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ āvi.

¹³ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo
Kuddālakko³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo⁴
Jotipālo ca Govindo ahu sattapurohito⁵.

Ahimsakā⁶ atītamse cha satthāro yasassino
nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.

Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesuṃ anekāni satāni pi
nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹².

Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vītarāge samāhite

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,

bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo c'ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴

sāvakaṃ¹⁴

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,

ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na¹⁸ sādhurūpaṃ āsīde diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ¹⁹

sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū²⁰:

saddhā sati viriyañ ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,

tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,

attānaṃ upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;

tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ²⁶, akkhato²⁷ paṇḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M₇ Mūpakkho. ² T. M₇ Araṇ°

³ M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° ⁴ T. M₆ māṇavo.

⁵ T. sattha° ⁶ T. M₆ ahimsete; M₇ °sate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. °ṇa; M₆ M₇ °no. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimuttā.

⁹ Ph. °tītā; S. °titā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M₇ °ṇo; T. °no; M₆ °nā. ¹² T. ahuṃ.

¹³ M. M₆ isi; Ph. idha; M₇ iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva°; M₆ omits bhikkhuṃ. ¹⁵ T. taṃ pa°

¹⁶ Ph. inserts kho. ¹⁷ Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M₇ °sinam).

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °du. ²¹ M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

²² T. °nam.

²³ T. M₆ °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M₇ °hattā; T. M₆ add so;

M₇ yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'assa. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama¹.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā² iṇaṃ Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sandiṭṭhikaṃ⁵
Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANÑĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka ārad-dhaviriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga¹³ ca bhujjitaṃ puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhujjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ¹⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapaññasavaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M₇ add paṭhamo paññasako.

² M. °sāṇā; T. M₆. M₇ °sālāya. ³ S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M. °kā; T. M₆. M₇ yadicchakam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °yā. ⁷ T. °dam. ⁸ Ph. °de.

⁹ M. S. add Paṭhamapaññasako (S. °ko niṭṭhito).

¹⁰ not in S. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ put na before ās^o

¹² Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M₇ °vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °ge. ¹⁴ T. hīnāya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. sami^o throughout. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

‘nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āradhāviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesam¹ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti² kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga³ ca bhujjitaṃ puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhujjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ viṇāya tantissare’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te viṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravati⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravati⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Yadā pana te Soṇa viṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na¹⁰ atisithilā¹⁰ same¹¹ guṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravati¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāradhāviriyaṃ¹⁴ uddhaccāya samvattati, atilīnaviriyaṃ¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijja¹⁸ tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ge.

⁴ Ph. °vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya va°

⁵ Ph. M₆ āgāriya°

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ti.

⁸ Ph. °ññam; M₆ °mñā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sama° ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹³ T. M₆ °mñam. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāradham vi°

¹⁵ T. S. atilīnam vi° ¹⁶ M. Ph. °samatham.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

¹⁸ T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamatam¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānañ³ ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaśāññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayam¹⁰ āyasmā nisāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho pan' etaṃ¹² bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo¹³ karaṇiyam¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto kattaṣṣa vā paticayam¹⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M₇ ṭṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

⁴ M. S. pana āy° ⁵ M. Ph. ṭtam pattassa. ⁶ M. °hā.

⁷ T. parikkhīṇābhava°; M₆ parikkhīṇasamyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā° throughout. ⁹ T. upādānākkhayā°

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ¹² Ph. tam.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ¹⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

¹⁶ Ph. ni°

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo³ karaṇīyaṃ⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ⁵ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo³ karaṇīyaṃ⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ⁵ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā⁸ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam¹¹ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹², vayañ c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ °viññeyya° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādhaṃ.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissi°; T. amissi° and amissi°; M₆ amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissi° throughout.

¹² M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekaghanō³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam⁴ samkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva⁸ nam⁹ samkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyam na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggho

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. samkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneñja^o; Ph. aneñj^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. ni^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
 iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 ṭhitam cittam vipparamuttam², vayan c'assānupassati ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābādhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥbhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁵ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvam mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Saṅ⁴ imāni āsanāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam¹² abhimattheyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā after gandhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. Phe°; S. Phagguno *throughout*; T. Phagguno *and* Phagguno; M₇ Phagguno *nearly always*.

⁴ M₆. paṇḍito. ⁵ M. °ye. ⁶ M. yena āy°

⁷ T. M₆. S. disvāna; M₇. °nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha°

¹¹ *all MSS. exc. S. add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. °mattheyya; T. M₆. °matteyya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dalhena varattakkhaṇḍena⁴ sise⁵ sisaveṭhanam⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante⁵ adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchim¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na¹² yāpaniyaṃ¹², bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum¹⁴ paritāpeyyum¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmim¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M.-uhan°; S. oh°; Ph. upānanti.

³ all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇḍena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁶ M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M₇ °vesanam.

⁷ omitted by M₇. S. ⁸ Ph. tikkhanena.

⁹ M. (also perhaps M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyaṃ.

¹¹ T. parikk°; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari°; omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdimṣū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vipasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ³ ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ⁷ dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammaṃ deheti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti⁸. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deheti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ¹¹ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālenā dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M₇ atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ adhi^o ⁷ M. °tassa. ⁸ S. °sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti³ manasānupekkhati⁴. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa⁷ Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti⁸ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca¹⁰ kho¹⁰ upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ¹¹ hoti¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁵ hoti, anūt-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

³ Ph. °cāreti (sic). ⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthūpapa°; M₇ atthupari° ⁶ omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆. M₇ then have pe||ādikalyāṇaṃ and so on.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇; M₆ omits only ca. ¹¹ T. M₆ adhi°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti⁸ paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā⁹ sākuṇikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātakā corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe¹² pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹³ ye vā pan' aññe¹² pi keci¹⁴ kammavādā kiriyavādā¹⁵. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after cetasā: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. ⁴ Ph. °carati. ⁵ M. cetasānu°

⁶ M. T. atthū°; Ph. M₇ atthupari° ⁷ T. atthū°

⁸ Ph. taṇhā°; M₇ nābhi° ⁹ S. so° ¹⁰ T. °gā.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M₆ kaṇṭa°; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ Ph. kriya°

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhali⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetunti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anāliko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ¹³ 'idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsaṇ ca⁷ khāditabbam mūlaṇ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇham asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. °sāvakā. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆. M₇ omit ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Saṅkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anāḷhiyo; M₆ anāḷhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyūṃ; S. olabheyyūṃ; M₆ okeyyūṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has kathaṃ c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakāarakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike², yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho³ kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇjo vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na⁵ lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucharitaṃ carati, vācāya sucharitaṃ carati, manasā sucharitaṃ carati. So kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucharitaṃ caritvā, manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbanno duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' Ān^o ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bāhvā^o; M. bahā^o ⁴ M₇ °haṇo; M. Ph. °pādo.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁷ Ph. °ko.

⁸ Ph. T. °ko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M₇ omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkhāraṇe catūsu² satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā adḍhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparaḥate⁶ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁷ pahūtadhanadhaññe⁷. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa⁸ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā° ² T. catu.

³ S. sū°; Ph. patiṭṭh°; T. supaviṭṭhita° ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta° ⁷ Ph. bahuta°

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh'¹ Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adḍhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate⁴ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁵ pahūtadhanadhaññe⁵. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapa-dīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁶ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto⁷ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukka-bhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁸ pāhuneyyo⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya¹⁰ pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, te adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca¹¹ bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ¹²

¹ M. Ph. idha pan'. ² T. M₆. M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta° ⁵ Ph. bahuta°

⁶ M. anā° ⁷ S. sū°; Ph. suppatitṭha°; M₈ suppatitṭhita°

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pāh°

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa¹ te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ² hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye³ samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānam⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham⁵. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati⁶ neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānam⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam⁸ paṭisallānārāmattham⁹. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānam veyyābādhi-kānam¹⁰ vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjhaparamatāya¹¹.

¹ M₉ (Com.) = evaṃ assa. ² M. Ph. omit this phrase.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆. M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. °sarisabba°; Ph. °sarisapa° ⁵ M. adds ti.

⁶ Ph. °sevāmi throughout; M₆ °sevāmi only once.

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utuparisa°; M. Ph. °dana.

⁹ Ph. °sallāṇā°; M. adds ti. ¹⁰ Ph. °byā°

¹¹ T. abbhyā°; M. Ph. M₆ add ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato¹ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhvāsanāya pahīnā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasa-vātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ² duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhvāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhvāsayato⁴ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhvāsanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ⁵ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ⁶ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ⁶ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ⁶ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ⁷ kaṇṭakaṭṭhānaṃ⁸ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ⁹ candanikaṃ¹⁰ oligallaṃ¹¹, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacāri¹² pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyūṃ¹³, so tañ c'eva¹⁴ anāsanaṃ tañ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato¹⁵ evaṃsa¹⁶ te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. taṃ paṭi° ² M. °sarisabba°; Ph. °sarisapa°

³ M. °yo; T. °jāti. ⁴ M. Ph. taṃ adhi° ⁵ M₇. S. caṇḍa°

⁶ S. caṇḍa°; M₇ omits caṇḍaṃ go° pari.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ khāṇuṃ; M₈ ahi nu khāṇaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M₈ °thānaṃ; T. khaṇṭhakadhānaṃ; M₆ kaṇṭakadhānaṃ; M₇ kaṇṭakadhānaṃ.

⁹ T. papātānañ; S. pahātaṃ. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. oḷ° ¹² Ph. °riyaṃ. ¹³ M₈ okka°; T. ottapp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. tañ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. taṃ vajj°; M₈ vajj°

¹⁶ M₈ ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti¹ anabhāvam gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkam . . . pe² . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti⁴ anabhāvam gameti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato⁵ evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁹. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantiṃ° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ°

⁵ M. taṃ vino° ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ have upekhā°

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa°

¹⁰ M. taṃ bhāv°; M₆ omits all from bhāv° to pari°

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike² viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraññakā³ piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandaṇaṃ⁶ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena⁷ 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸' ti. Āraññako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraññako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nādike. ³ M. Ph. M₇ ar°
⁴ S. °tā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāsikaṃ can°
⁷ Ph. disāyanta. ⁸ Ph. samp° ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar°
¹⁰ Ph. M₆ °lo; T. M₇ unṇalo. ¹¹ Ph. °sati.
¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ ar° ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₆ °lo.
¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.
¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsō. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe³ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Gahapaticivaradhāro ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo⁴ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradhāro ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ⁶ dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā⁷ sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evam⁹ me sutāṃ. Ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samāyena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattāṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakāthāṃ kathenti. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakāthāṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathāṃ opātetī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā¹¹ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakāthāṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. ni^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ °lo; T. unṇalo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °lo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānaṃ ti (or ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °ko throughout; T. continues: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-
metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avocum
'mā⁴ āyasmā Koṭṭhito⁵ āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāri-
puttam apasādesi⁶. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto
pahoti c'āyasmā⁷ Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhū-
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun' ti. Dujjānam⁸ kho
etaṃ⁹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-
ram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sa-
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā,
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsatṭho
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹⁰ raññā
rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi¹¹ titthiyasāvakehi¹², tassa sam-
satṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-
harato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhammena¹³
cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁴. Seyyathā
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena¹⁵ vā baddho vaje¹⁶ vā
oruddho, yó nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyam goṇo
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati» ti, sammā nu kho
so¹⁷ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti¹⁸? 'No h'idam āvuso,
ṭhānam h'etaṃ¹⁹ āvuso vijjati, yam so²⁰ goṇo kiṭṭhādo
dāmam²¹ vā chetvā vajam vā bhinditvā²² puna-d-eva kiṭ-
ṭham otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. °ti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā°

³ S. adds Hatthi° ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. °ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. ⁷ Ph. S. āy°

⁸ T. has after dujjānam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and
so' on, as before; M₆ dujjanam. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ evam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. °yāhi. ¹² T. °kāhi.

¹³ S. °sitena; T. M₆. M₇ anuddhasetana° throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hināya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārāme.

¹⁶ T. °jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ vadeyyāsi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. ārāmam.

²² M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ raññā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsena cittaena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹ vassanto¹⁰ rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallam¹¹ pātukareyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amusmim¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim¹⁶ cātummahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyum.gopasū vā atikkameyyum vātātapo vā snehagatam¹⁷ pariyādiyeyya¹⁸, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³.

¹ T. M₆ upāsakāhi.

² M₆ raṃñāhi; M₆ raṃño.

³ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati; M₇ °ya vattati and °yāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā°

⁹ T. °phusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °take deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °te; T. vessante.

¹¹ T. cikkallam.

¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā°; M₆ dān'.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahagatam; Ph. vātātapena pahatam.

¹⁸ Ph. padiyādiyeyyum.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantam talākam⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuṭṭho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kāṭhalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni¹¹ amusmiṃ¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkhara-kāṭhalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissantī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ talāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹³ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹³ vātātapo¹⁵ vā snehagataṃ pari-yādiyeyya¹⁶, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkhara-kāṭhalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkham²⁰ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyam³ jhānam³ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhojanam²² bhuttāvim abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh^o
³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.
⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.
⁵ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati; M₇ °ya vattati and °yāvattati.
⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tal^o
⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆. M₇ °ke. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ deve.
⁹ M₆. M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °kath^o
¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆. M₇ dān'; Ph. omits dāni.
¹² Ph. amumhi. ¹³ T. pipheyym.
¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o
¹⁵ M₆ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. °pa susākam vā.
¹⁶ Ph. paṭiyādiyeyym. ¹⁷ M₇ °yyan.
¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.
²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati.
²² T. paṇitam bho^o

dosikaṃ¹ bhojanam na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni³ amuṃ⁴ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati»⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ⁶ h'etaṃ āvuso² vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso⁷ purisaṃ paṇṭabhojanam bhuttāvim yāv' assa sā⁸ oja⁹ kāye thassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññaṃ bhojanam¹¹ chādessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā oja antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānaṃ¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catutthaṃ²⁰ jhānaṃ²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmiṃ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

-
- ¹ M. ābhi°; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.
³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. inserts h'āvuso.
⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.
⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.
⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'āv°; M. Ph. omit h'āv°
⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. oṃja; M₆ oja.
¹⁰ M. Ph. naṃ. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.
¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv°
¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh°
¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati.
¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.
²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh°
²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv°
²² M₆ ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū°; Ph. bhūko.
²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).
²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.
²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yaṃ; omitted by M₇.

bhusā¹ vātavutṭhi, sā² tasmim udakarahade ūmim³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavutṭhi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsaṭṭhassa vissatṭhassa¹⁵ pākaṭassa bhassam¹⁶ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturāṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarattim¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasasāṅkhatinavanninnādasaddena¹⁹ cirīlikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cirīlikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₆ yā. ³ T. M₆ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.
⁴ Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.
⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.
⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.
⁹ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ add bhikkhunīhi.
¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ hināya vattati.
¹³ M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. visamsaṭṭhassa.
¹⁶ M₆ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ratti.
¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.
¹⁹ T. °tināva^o; S. °vināninnāda^o; M. Ph. °saṅkhadindimasaddena.
²⁰ M₆ cirīkā^o; M. Ph. cirīka^o
²¹ T. M₆ °yeyya. ²² Ph. puts na before pātu^o
²³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ²⁴ M. Ph. cirīka^o

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, tñānam h'etam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrikā-saddo¹ pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa⁴ pākaṭassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhammena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmanam Mohākoṭṭhitam etad avocum 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṅ ca imāsaṅ ca vihārasamāpattīnam Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etam attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṅ ca imāsaṅ ca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etam attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṅ ca imāsaṅ ca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati⁸' ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. viṣaṃsaṭṭhassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hīnāya vatt°

⁷ T. *continues*: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham p° hīnāya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam attham ārocesum. Atha kho *and so on*. ⁸ M₆ hīnāya vatt°

tam nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto¹' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati² nekkhammassā³' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto⁴ na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji⁵. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁶ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

LXI.

1. Evam⁷ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇḍikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁹ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane¹⁰ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² veditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁶ ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ oya vatto; M. ovattati; Ph. oya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ ojati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. omāle.

¹⁰ S. par^o ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. veditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā². Ettāvatā³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁴ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakarō⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī⁸; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁹ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakarō¹⁰ hoti' ti⁷.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakarō hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹⁴; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakarō hoti' ti⁷.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sibbini.

² T. M₇ 'tti; M. Ph. °nippattiyā *throughout*.

³ T. evaṃ ett° ⁴ M. Ph. °netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antaṃ karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sibbini. ⁹ M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antamkaro. ¹¹ T. sibbinī; M. Ph. sibbini.

¹² T. M₆ *insert ca.*

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full* (M. Ph. °jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sibbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; *omitted by* M.

ñeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto². pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamisāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno pacchosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeh'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan' ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane⁶ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ veditvāna⁸ majjhe mantā na limpāti⁹
taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti¹⁰, so 'dha¹¹ sibbanim¹² accagā ti

taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato pacchosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā. ³ S. °bhāṇam. ⁴ M. Ph. te:

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M₇. S. par°; M₆ has only na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. veditvā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ lippāti.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto² pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto³ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

LXII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakam nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakam pavisiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso⁸ samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpayamāno

¹ M. Ph. sibbini.

² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M₇ ukkamma.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dve.

⁶ M₇ °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' aham.

¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā.

¹¹ T. M₇ °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca³: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā⁷ pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekāmsena vyākataṃ tattha dvejjhaṃ⁸ āpajjisati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso² samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃcā cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkaṃ¹² dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ¹³ Devadattaṃ vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ¹⁵ Devadattaṃ vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha

¹ M₇ pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M₇. S. °cum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvajjhaṃ; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāḷ°; M. Ph. °koṭinituda° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttaṃ.

¹³ M₇ tāhaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. gūdha° always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipiko por°; Ph. satapor°

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu°

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

taṃ¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ⁵ Devadattam vyākāsim «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassā⁶ ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa⁷ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam¹⁰ puggalo āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭṭini avātātapahatāni¹¹ sārādāni¹² sukhasayitāni¹³ sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhim¹⁵ virūḥim vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. naṃ. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. ?yyaṃ. ⁴ M. yathā.

⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. *insert* taṃ.

⁶ M. °bhajjessāmi; Ph. °bhajjissāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁸ Ph. sam° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ tamhāssa. ¹⁰ Ph. ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. °tā; M. Ph. °tapapahatāni; M₆ avātāna.

¹² T. S. sārā°; M₆ sārādānāni.

¹³ Ph. M₇ sukhayitāni; T. *adds* tāni. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiyā.

¹⁵ S. vuddhim.

¹⁶ *in M₆ after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (ṭhā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all*

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa² kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ akusalā⁴ akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaḍḍāni apūtini. avātātapahatāni⁷ sārādāni⁸ sukhasayitāni⁹ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim¹⁰ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalam¹¹ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho¹² puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca¹³ khvāssa² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamānā. ² M. Ph. S. khvassa.

³ T. M₇ tamhāssa. ⁴ T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

⁵ T. °lam. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. °tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā° ⁹ Ph. sukhayitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhim.

¹¹ Ph. purisapugg° ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁴ T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo¹ bhavissati² ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ³ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto⁴ pi sukko dhammo⁵, samannāgato⁶ 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati⁷' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūṭṭini vātātapahatāni⁸ sukhette suparikammakāṭhāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ⁹ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti¹⁰ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati¹¹' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ T. M₇ apari° ² omitted by M. Ph.
³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. vāḷ°; M. Ph. °ttam.
⁵ M₇ sukkadhammò; T. °dhammā. ⁶ Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.
⁷ T. M₇. S. uppa° ⁸ M. Ph. °tapapa°
⁹ M₇ uddhiṃ; S. vuddhiṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.
¹¹ M₇. S. uppa°; T. uppajjati.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānandā’ ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁴ Ānanda aṅgārāni⁵ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁶ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘na yimāni aṅgārāni⁷ vuddhim⁸ virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti⁹’ ti. ‘Evam¹⁰ bhante¹⁰’. Seyyathā pi vā⁴ pan’ Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayam¹¹ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan’ Ānanda abhidose¹³ adḍharattaṃ bhatakalāsamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā⁴ pi⁴ dhammā⁴’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi¹⁵ sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti¹⁰. Evam pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M₇ has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ Ph. ārāgāni. ⁶ S. sañj^o

⁷ Ph. agārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhim. ⁹ Ph. °ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °ye. ¹² M₇ ca.

¹³ Ph. °dosaṃ; S. °dosa; M. M₇ °do. ¹⁴ M₇ akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam eṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhim⁴ virūḥim vepullam āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya⁵ pac-cūsasamayam⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto⁸' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam eṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhim.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °ye; M₇ °ya.

⁷ Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M₆ M₇ °do.

⁸ Ph. °bhūto hoti.

paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ² puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe³ tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim⁴ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ² puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vāl°

² M. Ph. S. °tāyam.

³ M. Ph. sukkha°

⁴ S. vuddhim.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M, omits eko pari°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo²?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā² veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabham, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabham, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁵ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁶ veditabbā⁷.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavani°

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir°; M₇ dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir° ° T. dukkhassa nir° ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti²: iti³ kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā . rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmaguṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gaudhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayaṃāno¹³ tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānaṃ nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām' etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmānaṃ vediyamāno. ¹⁴ T. ovo.

¹⁵ M₆ obbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have o dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ³ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ².

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti¹: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca⁵ vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmīsā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmīsā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmīsā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmīsā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmīsā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁶ tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁶. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pā.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā°

⁶ S. veday° ⁷ M. Ph. M₇. S. °dhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ¹ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ² pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ².

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ⁴ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁶, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāhaṃ⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññā¹⁰ ahosi¹¹' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassaṇirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. °pakkam. ⁸ M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj° ¹⁰ T. saññim; Ph. saññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ahosi. ¹² M. T. S. °dhā; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññam; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodham¹.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodham.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti° ⁶ all MSS have °dhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaya-vedaniyaṃ³, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi⁴ kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ⁵ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₆*.

³ S. petti^o; M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁴ T. *omits this phrase*.

⁵ M. Ph. imāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjaṃ.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M₇ °ena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. S. °dhā.

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇*.

¹⁰ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttam,
idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-
sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, duk-
khassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, duk-
khanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ
vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-
raṇam pi dukkham, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹
pi dukkhā, yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham, sam-
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?
Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkham adhimattam, atthi parittam,
atthi dandhavirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena³ abhibhūto pari-
yādinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattāli⁴ kandati
sammoham āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto⁵
pariyādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyetṭhim āpajjati 'ko⁶ eka-
padam dvipadam⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā⁹
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāham bhikkhave dukkham vadāmi
pariyetṭhivepakkam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayam eva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, sey-
yathīdam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹² . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato
ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam dukkham pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ssa upā° ² Ph. M₇ °gi; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ °nābhi° ⁴ M. Ph. °lim; M₆. M₇ °lim.

⁵ Ph. ati° ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa°; M₇ divapa°

⁸ M. S. pajā° ⁹ T. °dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ °dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ⁵ ṭhānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M₇ dukkhassa nir^o ² omitted by M₇.
³ M₆ imāni. ⁴ T. nā^o ⁵ T. M₆ °dānaṃ

samādhisamāpattinam¹ samkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, yam⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātim; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabhanṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇam veditaṃ, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena³ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ nāṇam veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇam veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁶ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇam⁸ veditaṃ, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M₆ no. ³ M₆ me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāṇena pañhaṃ pu° byā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vimokha° always.

⁶ T. M₆ have pubbenivāsānussati yathā° nāṇena p° p° vyā° of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M₆.

⁸ Ph. has nāṇena p° p° byā°

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yam idaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ⁷ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsādhānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ⁸ jhānavimokkhasādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ⁸ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ⁸ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ⁸ āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M₇ cutūppātaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ nāṇe. ³ S. khayāṃ.

⁴ M₆. M₇. S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yam p'idaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. ⁸ S. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M₇. S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. *insert* me; M₆ ime.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānam¹:

Soṇo Phagguṇo² chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-
majjham³

Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanam⁶ udakam⁷ nibbedhika-sihanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
anāgāmi-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-
lam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-
gāmi-phalam sacchikātun ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-
yam¹¹, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattam sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa udd° ² T. M₆. M₇ °ṇam.

³ Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M₆.
M₇ jāru° ⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittam; M₇ Cittassa.

⁶ M. *has* phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam *for*
pār° (T. M₆. M₇. S. par°) ud° nibb° (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānam.

⁸ M. sihanādo; Ph. sakaṃ naro; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*
M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa°

¹² S. °ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middham, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyam², pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati⁵ ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ sekham⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sekham⁷ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekham⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekham⁷ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M₇ °tun ti; *the rest is missing.* ² M. Ph. asa°

³ S. °vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. °pūressati *and* °pūritvā *throughout.*

⁶ Ph. °pūressati ti n'etaṃ th° v° ⁷ S. sekkha°

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ °karato.

¹⁰ T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gahessatī¹ ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṅaṅhanto sammādiṭṭhim paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī² ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikārato³ na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiramissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessatī⁵ ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṅaṅhanto sammādiṭṭhim paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā 'tatth' ev' antarahāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi° ² Ph. jah°

³ M. T. M₆ °karato; Ph. °karamato. ⁴ T. °ko.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gaṅhissatī. ⁶ T. M₇ h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Sathugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā² samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā³ ca⁴ sathugāravo hoti sathugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na sathugāravā, te ca sathugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū sathugāravā, tesaṃ ca⁵ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca⁵ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁷ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁸, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁹ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ¹⁰ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹¹ ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi¹². Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca sathugāravo

¹ M₇ h'ime. ² M. M₇ o. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆. M₇ add attanā ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akalyo for na kalyo

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khvāhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆ aj°; M₇ na jān°; Ph. jān° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁴ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁷, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañ ca¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhi-gatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhavissati¹⁰: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya¹² ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁵; anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesañ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. °mittatāya samā° (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °ppassaddha° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. °mānusa°; M. °mānussakāya; Ph. °mānussi°

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttam⁹ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunītuṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.
³ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.
⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. °mānussi°
⁶ T. pariyāpunissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.
⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.
⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttam and so on.
¹⁰ Ph. inserts pa. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.
¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttam⁹ vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkehihabbatam pāpunītam sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa^o ² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*

³ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* M₆. M₇.

⁴ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁵ M. Ph. °mānussi^o

⁶ T. pariyāpunissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttam *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. *inserts pa.* ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, samādhissa² vuṭṭhānaku-salo hoti sakkaccakāri ca hoti sātaccakāri ca sappāya-kāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpunītuṃ ti.

LXXIII

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa⁴ ādīnavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

4. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo³.

Tass'uddānam⁴:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁵ mittā⁶ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴
Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cā⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparīḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhamavitakkena⁸, avyāpādavitakkena, avihim-sāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya⁹, avyāpādasaññāya, avihim-sāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparīḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* °vaggass' uddānam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁴ *is missing in S.*

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts so vata.*

⁶ M. *adds pi ca.*

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhibalam tam; M₇ satisamkhābalatam

⁸ M. nekkhama^o; M₆ *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with abhabbo samādhimim and ending with nekkhamavitakkena.* ⁹ Ph. ni^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambham.

³ Ph. anipātam; T. ativinipātam; M₇ avinipātam.

⁴ Ph. anipātam; T. M₆. M₇ avinipātam.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammam.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na⁶ chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati⁷, sātaccakiriyāya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti⁹, upāyakusalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanānaṃ

¹ Ph. M₇. S. āradhho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah° h° before bhāv° h°

⁴ M. nippapa°; Ph. nippañ° ⁵ M. phatimk°; T. jātikātuṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār° ⁸ Ph. sātaccakiriyāyaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhati¹, sātaccakiriyāya² sampādeti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhi-gantum adhigataṃ⁴ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ⁵ vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha. bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti, yoga-bahulo ca hoti⁷, vedabahulo ca⁸ hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ¹⁰ ca pa-tāreti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ¹² vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpu-ṇati dhammesū ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. āro ² Ph. °kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana° ⁵ M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

⁶ M₆ vepullantam. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant° ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. °ri.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. ¹⁴ Ph. api°

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco² hoti, pharusāvāco³ hoti, samphappalāpī⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā⁷ paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggamaṃ¹³ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jivite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggamaṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggamaṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. pāṇātipātī. ² M. Ph. adinnādāyī.
³ M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādī.
⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. °gabbo. ⁷ M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.
⁸ S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.
⁹ S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.
¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvādā. ¹¹ M. aluddo.
¹² M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo. ¹³ M. Ph. M, agga°
¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sāpekkho.
¹⁶ M. Ph. agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā³ santuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ aṭṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd°

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ¹ uttariṇ¹ ca sukhaṃ adhigamena ca Mahantattaṃ² dvayaniraye³ aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nigga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ pagga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nig-gahetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ pagga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ pag-gaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tas-mim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati; paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dham-mesu sammattaṃ⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ araham utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayaṃ; M₇ dve niyaṃ.

⁴ S. °yā. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. samattaṃ.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchāṇḍiko² ca, duppañño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi⁷ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁹ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā jivitā voropito¹⁰ hoti, arahā¹¹ jivitā voropito¹² hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹³ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M₇ omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °tā. ¹¹ M₆. M₇ °ham; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantaṃ.

¹² T. °tā; Ph. °petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jīvitā voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ⁶ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussū sati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittaṃ⁸ upaṭṭhāpeti⁹, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi⁶ dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹⁰ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussū sati, sotam odahati, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti¹¹, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto¹² pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave nā. ² T. °tā. ³ M₆ °ham; M. Ph. °hanto.

⁴ Ph. T. M₇ °tā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā° by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvitā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. ⁸ Ph. aññaṃ cittaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. upaṭṭhā° ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

¹¹ M. upaṭṭhā° ¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha¹?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam² rāgam³, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātuṃ ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCL

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyam² vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhiṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appaṭṭh^o *throughout*.

² S. °yavatthum; T. M₆ anāgāmiyam; M. anāgāminiyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyam; M₆ ānantariyam; M₇ anuttariyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhala^c; Ph. °le. ° T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-
māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukha-
dukkham⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo
paramkatam⁵ sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhi-
sampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ⁵ ca sukha-
dukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo
asayamkāram⁷ adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccā-
gantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram
adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhab-
bo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ
ca adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum. Tam
kissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa⁹
hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹², hetusamuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tass¹⁶ uddānam:

Siti⁹ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaraṇatā¹⁸ sussūsā¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰
Pahātabbam pahinā me uppādetabbam²¹ Satthari
Kañci saṅkhāram²² mātari²² sayamkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh° d° p° arahantam
jivitā voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham d° ⁵ M₇. S. parakatam.

⁶ M₆ sukham d°

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayam°: aparamkāram
adhicca° sukha° paccā°, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. °samuppādadhammā.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd° ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaraṇam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu°; omitted by M.

²¹ M. °detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. °katam; Ph. °kata. ²⁴ M. vage.

XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim, ariyāyatane pac-cājāti² dullabhā lokasmim, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmim, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmim, kusala-dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchi-kiriyaṃ. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato⁴ hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na⁵ hoti, asādhāraṇena⁶ nāṇena⁶ samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ sudiṭṭho⁸, hetusamuppannā⁹ ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchi-kiriyaṃ ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāraṃ nic-cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotā-pattiphalam vā sakadāgāmi-phalam vā anāgāmi-phalam¹⁴ vā¹⁴ arahattam¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M₆ desanā; M₇ desato.

² S. °to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°

⁴ M. M₇ saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ Ph. °dhāraṇañāṇena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M₆. M₇ sampannā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kiñci ¹¹ T. adds ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa° ¹³ T. °mitussati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ M. °ttaphalam.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti t̥hānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti t̥hānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ vā anāgāmi-phalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti t̥hānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ⁶ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbadhammaṃ¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹² bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹² nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹³ sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ¹⁴ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ vā anāgāmi-phalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

¹ T. °rā; M₆ °saṅkhātaṃ; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

² T. adds vā. ³ M. °ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. ⁶ S. °re.

⁷ M. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. adds t̥hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. ⁸ S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. t̥hānaṃ etaṃ.

ti ṭhānam¹ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃphalaṃ² vā² arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññāṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃsati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānaṃ¹¹ ca me mānaṃ¹² bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissāmi¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññāṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññāṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbāna-saññā¹⁵ paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātaṃ¹⁹ gacchanti, kicca-kārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricijño bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M₇ n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

² omitted by Ph.

³ M. °ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M₆. M₇ cha yime. ⁵ M₆ kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°

⁷ M. °vattito; Ph. °vaḍḍhato.

⁸ Ph. bhavissanti.

⁹ M. Ph. na raṃsati.

¹⁰ M₇ uṭṭha°; T. nāvutṭha°

¹¹ M. Ph. °poṇa.

¹² M₆ ma°

¹³ T. °ssati.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. S. upaṭṭha°

¹⁵ T. nibbāha°; M₇ nibbāya°; M. nibbida°

¹⁶ omitted by T.

¹⁷ S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā.

¹⁹ M₆ amugghātaṃ.

²⁰ M₆. M₇ ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena⁶ ca nāṇena⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹?

2. Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca¹² tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹³ taṇham, vivattayi¹⁴ saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upaṭṭha° ² Ph. M₆. S. upaṭṭha°

³ Ph. atappayo; M₆ possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ahim°; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M₆. mamim°; M₇ māmam° ⁶ M. Ph. sādha°

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ Ph. hetuñ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ achecchi; Ph. accecchi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatāṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahā-
tabbā¹?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā².

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pa-
hīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu acchejji³ taṇham, vivattayi⁴ saṃyojanam, sammā
mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo⁵ dasamo⁶.

Tass⁷ uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso⁸ aniccamaṃ⁹ dukkham¹⁰ anattato
Nibbānam¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ saṃvuttā¹³ bhavataṇhāya¹⁴ te¹⁵
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSANGĀHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhik-
khava tiṇṇam dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °cchi. ⁴ M₆. M₇ vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ catuttho; S. pañcama.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd° ⁸ Ph. °sam.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. ni. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā°; M. °vātaṇhāy° ¹⁵ M. ekādasā; M₆ te sā.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṅgaṅga, vyāpādaṅgaṅga, vihiṃsāṅgaṅga.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṅgaṅgassa pahānāya nekkhammaṅgaṅga² bhāvetabbo, vyāpādaṅgaṅgassa pahānāya avyāpādaṅgaṅga bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāṅgaṅgassa pahānāya avihimāṅgaṅga bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasāṅgaṅga, vyāpādasāṅgaṅga, vihiṃsāsāṅgaṅga.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama^o

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaññā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya² pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya² pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ime. ² T. M₆. M₇ °saññā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M₇ tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā⁴.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ⁵, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññaṃ pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ °ñatā. ⁶ T. inserts ime. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekādasamo⁴.

Tassa⁵ uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assāda⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amat-taññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °pāṇasati. ² T. samatṭho.

³ M. Tikka°; T. M₇ Kitti°; M₆ Tinna°; Ph. Tikkavaggass' uddānaṃ. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.

⁵ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd° ⁶ T. katamā.

⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saigaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānñutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saigaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānñutam

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya¹⁰ abhabbo¹⁰ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena nāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyatī ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakaṇṇiko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Meṇḍako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vāsetṭho¹² upāsako, Aritṭho upāsako, Sāraggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena nāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāraggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyatī ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvettabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

³ M. Ālā^o; Ph. *has* Sittarako Ālam eva *instead of* Ha^o Āl^o; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggāto.

⁵ M. M₆. M₇ Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammaṭho. ⁶ T. Nakulī^o

⁷ T. Tavakaṇṇiko; Ph. Tavakiṇṇoko. ⁸ M. °tāno; T. °dhāgo.

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Meṇḍiko. ¹² M₇ Seṭṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M₇ Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M₆ Śarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ *in* Ph. *this* sutta *is missing*.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā¹, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave³ pariññāya . . . pe⁴ . . . parikkhayāya . . .⁵ pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha⁶ dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .⁷

2. Dosassa . . .⁵ mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa⁸ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa⁹ thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya . . .⁵ pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya¹ khayāya¹ vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe⁴ . . . ime¹⁰ cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto¹¹ samatto¹¹.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇ insert abhiññāya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆. S. ime cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pa!^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sāth^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has °nipātaṃ samattaṃ, then paripuṇṇaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto niṭṭhito; M₆ adds siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- Ajjārūha, 63, 64
Ajjupekkhati, 435
Ajhopanna, 242
Ajhomucchita, 57—59
Aññathatta, 66, 179
Atthikaroti, 162, 163
Atthita, 219—221
Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-
mayā vuccanti taṇhādiṭṭhi-
yo, tāhi rahito)
Atimīhaja, 224
Ativijja, 356
Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.
= atthānisamsa)
Adhimuccitar, 165
Adhisīla, 133, 444
Anavattha, 171
Anāgāmitā, 82, 143
Anāmantacāra, 259
Anālika, 352, 353, 384
Anuṭṭhita, 290—292 (Com.=
adhiṭṭhita)
Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-
socitabba)
Anuddayatā, 184
Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398
Anulomika, 116, 117
Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 180
Anelagaḷa, 114, 195, 262,
263
Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =
amahaggha)
Antagāhika, 130
Annabhāra, 122
Apajaha, 76
Apeyya, 188
Appaṭivāni, 307, 308
Abbulha, 84—86
Abhijappi, 353
Abhijātiyo (adj.), 384—386
Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170
Abhisando, 51, 52, 337
Abhisallekhika, 117, 118, 121
Avapakāsati, 145, 146
Aviruddhaka, 276
Asita, 40
Asitavyābhaṅgi, 5
Asecanaka, 237, 238
Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74
Ācameti, 337
Ādha, 52

- Āḷhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =
 taṇḍulāḷhakabhattapaca-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165
 Ādhāna, 335
 Āpaviyūhati, 187
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378
 Āmisantara, 144, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 450, 451
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.
 = kaṭṭhita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumātaka, 324
 Upakaṇṇakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidahati, 181—183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 = usumajāta)
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
 Ogādha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opātetī, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hīna)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kacchati, 181—183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappaṭṭha, 402—404
 Kammassakatā, 186
 Kallitā, 311
 Kākacchate, 299
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161—163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)
 Gantar, 161—164
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
 Gabhīna, 351
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gālha, 257
 Gīveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopītaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsacchāda, 385
 Catukūṇḍika, 188
 Cāgavant, 183
 Cātuddisa, 135
 Cīriḷikā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭilaka, 276
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. =
 dabbhatīna)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. =
 esa, eso)
 Tedanḍika, 276
 Dupatṭhāka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devadhammika, 277
 Desetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152,
 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-
 tikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406,
 409 (Com. = dassetabba,
 or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippesika, 111
 Nīlī, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhahata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharaṇa, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-
 riya), 76
 Pajjhāyati, 57
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298
 Paṭipīta, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekhitā, 261, 262
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihaṅkhati, 388
 Paṭihita, 306, 307
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. =
 punappunakāraṇena vad-
 dhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. =
 patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Pamiṇāti, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūḷha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Paḷāsa, 278
 Paḷāsin (or Paḷ°), 111, 335
 Paligedhin, 265
 Pārāyana, 399, 401
 Pālicca, 196
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. = pitarā dattam sāpateyyam [to p. 300: bhuttānu-bhuttam] bhuñjati)
 Pokkharaniyā, 309
 Phātikaroti, 431
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180
 Bhattin, 165
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213
 Mañjitthā, 230, 234
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230
 Māgaṇḍika, 276
 Mettāvata, 443
 Mohani, 213
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316
 Yoggapatha, 122
 Yoniyo, 211, 213
 Rakkhitar, 161—163
 Rathiyā, 187
 Riñcati, 86, 87, 108, 109, 116—118, 343, 344, 366—368, 437
 Lapaka, 111
 Lākhā, 230, 233
 Lāyaka, 365
 Luḷita, 233 (Com. = asannisinna)
 Loleti, 188
 Vapakassati, 393, 394
 Valittacatā, 196
 Vikappin, 136
 Viññātar, 169
 Vidugga, 128
 Vinimoceti, 92
 Viniveṭheti, 92
 Vipubbaka, 324
 Vimāmsa, 346
 Vimānita, 158, 160
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100
 Viḷāra, 122
 Vissāsin, 136
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Veyyābādhika, 388
 Vyākattar, 191
 Vyādinna, 64
 Saṃsīdati, 89—91, 157—160
 Sakkhalaka, 76
 Satakkaku, 34
 Satthaka, 101, 307
 Santāneti, 96—98
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402, 403
 Samātapa, 346
 Samihita, 224, 229
 Sampavattar, 133
 Sarakutti, 251
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180
 Sādhikaporisa, 403
 Sāmāyika, 349—351
 Sāreti, 28
 Sunaya, 179
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300
 Sotar, 161—163
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Sovacassa, 180
 Sovacassatā, 449
 Hantar, 161—163
 Haliddī, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Buddha), 239
 Aciravatī, 402
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451
 Anurudha, 299
 Andhakavinda, 138
 Andhavana, 359
 Ambaṭṭha, 451
 Aranemi, 371, 373
 Ariṭṭha, 451
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139, 184, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214—218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379—387, 402—409
 Ālavaka, 451
 Icchānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341, 342
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399
 Uggā, 49, 50, 51, 451
 Uggata, 451
 Uggaha, 36, 37
 Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346
 Upavāna, 195, 196
 Kakudha, 122, 123
 Kapilavatthu, 284
 Kalandaka, 35
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238
 Kāsika, 391
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
 Kimbilā, 247, 339
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373
 Koṭṭhita, 393
 Komārabhacca, 451
 Koravya, 369, 370
 Koliya, 122, 123
 Kosambī, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
 Khema, 358, 359
 Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
 Giṅjakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—239, 363—365
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Cātu(Catu-)mmahārājikā (devā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Citta (gahapati), 451
 Cunda, 35
 Cundī, 35, 36
 Ceti, 355

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36
 Jivaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51, 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287, 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakaṇṇika, 451
 Tāvatisā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Doṇa, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298, 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguṇa, 379—381
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287, 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhallika, 451
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321
 Mahākappina, 299
 Mahākassapa, 299
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393, 398
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288, 451
 Mahānāma(Licchavi), 76—78
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123, 299, 331—333
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76, 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320,
 392, 399
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351
 Migāramātā, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62
 Meṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapañha, 399, 401
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-
 vassa pañha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,
 333, 336
 Moliyasīvaka, 356

 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333

 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368,
 374, 383
 Rāhu, 243
 Revata, 299

 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168,
 236, 239, 240

 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vāmaka, 224, 229
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Velukaṇḍakī, 336
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesāli, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167,
 236, 239
 Vesālika, 49, 50, 451
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229

 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgārava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sārugga, 451
 Sāranda, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196,
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—
 213, 292—294, 298, 336,
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Sāvatti, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57,
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358
 Sitavana, 374
 Sīvaka, 357
 Sīha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sumsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatiṭṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumanā, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Soṇa, 374—376

 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373
 Hatthisāriputta, 392, 393, 398,
 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311,
 312

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 36
 Āyura vaṇṇaṃ, 48 sq.
 Āyudo balado dhiro, 42
 Kāle dadanti, 41
 Dadamaṃ piyo hoti, 40
 Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41
 Dālididiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke,
 353 sq.
 Na ussesu na omesu, 359
 Na socanāya na paridevaṇā-
 ya, 56, 62
 Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, 213
 Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa,
 378
 Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassam, 43
 Padumaṃ yathā kokanandaṃ,
 239
 Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337
 Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo, 311
 Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhataṃ bhaccā,
 46
 Manāpadāyī labhate manā-
 paṃ, 50, 51
 Maṇussa bhūtaṃ sambud-
 dhaṃ, 346 sq.
 Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ ma-
 hāsāraṃ, 52
 Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
 Yathā pi cando, 34
 Yathā pi megho, 34
 Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54
 Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā, 329
 Yo ubh'ante veditvāna, 399,
 401
 Yo nama bhārati sabbadā, 38
 Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto, 294,
 295
 Yo paṇaṃ atimātetī, 205
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
 75
 Saṅkappaṃ purisassa kā-
 mo, 411
 Sattugaru dhammagaru, 331
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pa-
 vaḍḍhati, 80
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pa-
 vaḍḍhati, 80
 Sallape asihatthena, 69
 Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43
 Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373
 Selo yathā ekaghano, 379
 Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja
 bhoge, 47



